

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Dīghanikāye

# PĀTHIKAVAGGAPĀLI

---



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 2002

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāḷi Series 08

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

# THE PĀLI ALPHABET IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

## VOWELS

အ a    အာ ā    ဣ i    ဤ ī    ဥ u    ဦ ū    ဧ e    ဩ o

## CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka    ခ kha    ဂ ga    ဃ gha    င ṅa  
 ဇ ca    ခ cha    ဇ ja    ဈ jha    ဠ ṇa  
 ဋ ta    ဌ tha    ဍ ḍa    ဎ ḍha    ဏ ṇa  
 တ ta    ထ tha    ဒ da    ဓ dha    န na  
 ပ pa    ဖ pha    ဗ ba    ဘ bha    မ ma  
 ယ ya    ရ ra    လ la    ဝ va    သ sa    ဟ ha    ဠ ḷa    ၵ ṁ

## VOWELS IN COMBINATION

ာ ၵ = ā    ိ = i    ိ = ī    ဣ ၵ = u    ဣ ၵ = ū    ဧ = e    ဩ ိ = o  
 က ka    ကာ kā    ကိ ki    ကိ kī    ကု ku    ကု kū    ကေ ke    ကေ ko  
 ခ kha    ခါ khā    ခိ khi    ခိ khī    ခု khu    ခု khū    ခေ khe    ခေါ kho ...

## CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

က kka	ယ ṅgha	က ṇṭha	ဈ dhya	ဠ pla	ဣ lla
က kka	ဇ cca	က ṇḍa	ဇ dhva	ဠ pba	ဣ lya
က kya	ခ ccha	က ṇṇa	န nta	ဠ bbha	ဣ lha
က kri	ဇ jja	က ṇha	န ntva	ဣ bya	ဣ vha
က kla	ဇ jjha	က tta	န ntha	ဠ bra	ဣ sta
က kva	ည ṇṇa	က ttha	န nda	ဠ mpa	ဣ stra
ဈ khya	ဉ ṇha	က tva	န ndra	ဠ mpha	ဣ sna
ဇ khva	ဉ ṇca	က tya	န ndha	ဠ mba	ဣ sya
ဇ gga	ခ ṇcha	က tra	န nna	ဠ mbha	ဣ ssa
ဠ ggha	ဉ ṇja	န dda	ဈ nya	ဠ mma	ဣ sma
ဈ gya	ဉ ṇjha	န ddha	န nha	ဣ mya	ဣ sva
ဠ gra	ဇ ṭta	ဈ dya	ဠ ppa	ဣ mha	ဣ hma
ဏ ṅka	ဌ ṭtha	ဠ dra	ဠ ppha	ဣ yya	ဣ hva
န ṅkha	ဠ ḍḍa	ဠ dva	ဣ pya	ဣ yha	ဠ ḷha
ဏ ṅga					

၁ ၂ ၃ ၄ ၅ ၆ ၇ ၈ ၉ ၁၀  
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

# Pāthikavaggapāḷi

---

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Pāthikasutta

Sunakkhattavattu	...	...	1
Korakkhattiyavattu	...	...	4
Acelakaḷāramaṭṭakavattu	...	...	7
Acelapāthikaputtavattu	...	...	9
Iddhipāṭihāriyakathā	...	...	12
Aggaññaapaññattikathā	...	...	23

## 2. Udumbarikasutta

Nigrodhaparibbājakavattu	...	...	30
Tapojigucchāvāda	...	...	32
Upakkilesa	...	...	34
Parisuddhapapaṭikappattakathā	...	...	37
Parisuddhatacappattakathā	...	...	40
Parisuddhaphegguppattakathā	...	...	41
Parisuddha-aggappattasārappattakathā	...	...	42
Nigrodhassa pajjhāyana	...	...	43
Brahmacariyapariyosānasacchikiriyā	...	...	45
Paribbājakānaṃpajjhāyana	...	...	46

## 3. Cakkavattisutta

Attadīpasaraṇatā	...	...	48
Daḷhanemicakkavattirājā	...	...	48

Mātikā	Piṭṭhaṅka	
Cakkavatti-ariyavatta	...	50
Cakkaratanapātubhāva	...	50
Dutiyādicakkavattikathā	...	52
Āyuvaṇṇādiparihānikathā	...	54
Dasavassāyukasamaya	...	59
Āyuvaṇṇādivaḍḍhanakathā	...	61
Saṅkharāja-uppatti	...	62
Metteyyabuddhuppāda	...	63
Bhikkhuno-āyuvaṇṇādivaḍḍhanakathā	...	64

#### 4. Aggaññasutta

Vāseṭṭhabhāradvāja	...	66
Catuvaṇṇasuddhi	...	67
Rasapathavipātubhāva	...	70
Candimasūriyādipātubhāva	...	70
Bhūmipappaṭakapātubhāva	...	71
Padālatāpātubhāva	...	72
Akaṭṭhapākasālīpātubhāva	...	73
Itthipurisaliṅgapātubhāva	...	73
Methunadhammasamācāra	...	74
Sālivibhāga	...	75
Mahāsammatarājā	...	76
Brāhmaṇamaṇḍala	...	77
Vessamaṇḍala	...	78
Suddamaṇḍala	...	79
Duccarītādikathā	...	79
Bodhipakkhiyabhāvanā	...	80

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**5. Sampasādanīyasutta**

Sāriputtasīhanāda	...	...	82
Kusaladhammadesanā	...	...	84
Āyatanapaṇṇattidesanā	...	...	84
Gabbhāvakkantidesanā	...	...	85
Ādesanavidhādesanā	...	...	85
Dassanasamāpattidesanā	...	...	86
Puggalapaṇṇattidesanā	...	...	87
Padhānadesanā	...	...	87
Paṭipadādesanā	...	...	88
Bhassasamācārādidesanā	...	...	88
Anusāsanavidhādesanā	...	...	89
Parapuggalavimuttiñāṇadesanā	...	...	89
Sassatavādadadesanā	...	...	90
Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇadesanā	...	...	91
Cutūpapātañāṇadesanā	...	...	92
Iddhividhadesanā	...	...	93
Aññathāsatt huguṇadassana	...	...	94
Anuyogadānappakāra	...	...	94
Acchariya-abbhuta	...	...	95

**6. Pāsādikasutta**

Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtakālaṅkiriya	...	...	97
Asammāsambuddhappaveditadhammavinaya	...	...	98
Sammāsambuddhappaveditadhammavinaya	...	...	99
Sāvakānutappasatthu	...	...	100
Sāvakānanutappasatthu	...	...	101

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
Brahmacariya-aparipūrādikathā	...	...	101
Saṅgāyitabbadhamma	...	...	105
Saññāpetabbavidhi	...	...	105
Paccayānuññātakāraṇa	...	...	107
Sukhallikānuyoga	...	...	107
Sukhallikānuyogānisamsa	...	...	109
Khīṇāsava-abhabbaṭṭhāna	...	...	110
Pañhābyākaraṇa	...	...	110
Abyākataṭṭhāna	...	...	112
Byākataṭṭhāna	...	...	113
Pubbantasahagatadiṭṭhinissaya	...	...	113
Aparantasahagatadiṭṭhinissaya	...	...	115

### 7. Lakkhaṇasutta

Dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni	...	...	117
Suppatiṭṭhitapādatālakkhaṇam (1)	...	...	119
Pādatalacakkalakkhaṇam (2)	...	...	121
Āyatanapaṇhitāditilakkhaṇam (3-5)	...	...	122
Sattussadatālakkhaṇam (6)	...	...	124
Karacaraṇamudujālatālakkhaṇāni (7-8)	...	...	125
Ussaṅkhapāda-uddhaggalomatālakkhaṇāni (9-10)	...	...	126
Enijaṅghalakkhaṇam (11)	...	...	127
Sukhumacchavilakkhaṇam (12)	...	...	128
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇalakkhaṇam (13)	...	...	130
Kosohitavatthaguyhalakkhaṇam (14)	...	...	131
Parimaṇḍala-anonamajaṇṇuparimasanalakkhaṇāni (15-16)	...	...	132
Sihapubbaddhakāyāditilakkhaṇam (17-19)	...	...	134
Rasaggasaggitālakkhaṇam (20)	...	...	135

Mātikā	Piṭṭhaṇka	
Abhinīlanetta-gopakhumalakkhaṇāni (21-22)	...	136
Uṇhīsasīsālakkaṇaṇi (23)	...	137
Ekekalomatā-uṇṇālakkaṇāni (24-25)	...	138
Cattālīsa-aviraḷadantalakkhaṇāni (26-27)	...	139
Pahūtajivhā-brahmassaralakkhaṇāni (28-29)	...	141
Sīhahanulakkhaṇaṇi (30)	...	142
Samasanta-susukkadāṭṭhālakkaṇāni (31-32)	...	143

## 8. Siṅgālasutta

Chadisā	...	146
Cattāro kammakilesā	...	147
Catuṭṭhāṇaṇi	...	147
Cha-apāyamukhāni	...	148
Surāmerayassa cha ādīnavā	...	148
Vikālacariyāya cha ādīnavā	...	148
Samajjābhicaraṇassa cha ādīnavā	...	148
Jūtappamādassa cha ādīnavā	...	149
Pāpamittatāya cha ādīnavā	...	149
Ālasyassa cha ādīnavā	...	149
Mittapatirūpaka	...	151
Suhadamitta	...	152
Chaddisāpaṭicchādanakaṇḍa	...	153

## 9. Āṭānāṭiyasutta

Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	158
Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	166



## Mātikā

## Piṭṭhaṅka

## 10. Saṅgītisutta

Ubbhatakanavasandhāgāra	...	...	175
Bhinnanigaṇṭhavatthu	...	...	176
Ekaka	...	...	178
Duka	...	...	178
Tika	...	...	180
Catukka	...	...	185
Pañcaka	...	...	195
Chakka	...	...	201
Sattaka	...	...	208
Aṭṭhaka	...	...	210
Navaka	...	...	218
Dasaka	...	...	221

## 11. Dasuttarasutta

Ekodhammo	...	...	227
Dvedhammā	...	...	228
Tayodhammā	...	...	229
Cattārodhammā	...	...	230
Pañcadhammā	...	...	232
Chadhammā	...	...	236
Sattadhammā	...	...	240
Aṭṭhadhammā	...	...	243
Novadhammā	...	...	252
Dasadhammā	...	...	255
Uddānagāthā	...	...	260

Pāthikavaggapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.

# Dīghanikāya

## Pāthikavaggapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Pāthikasutta

#### Sunakkhattavatthu

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati Anupiyaṃ nāma<sup>1</sup> Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Anupiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Anupiyāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Bhaggavagottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo, yena Bhaggavagotto paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bhaggavagottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo, yena Bhaggavagotto paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhaggavagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “etu kho bhante Bhagavā, svāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idamāsanaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Bhaggavagottopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggavagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca—purimāni bhante

1. Anuppiyaṃ nāma (Syā)

2. Anupiyaṃ (Ka)

divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca “paccakkhāto dāni mayā Bhaggava Bhagavā, na dānāhaṃ Bhagavantāṃ uddissa viharāmi”ti. Kaccetaṃ bhante tatheva, yathā Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto avacāti. Tatheva kho etaṃ Bhaggava, yathā Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto avaca.

3. Purimāni Bhaggava divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto maṃ etadavoca “paccakkhāmi dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ, na dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ, ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi “ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi”ti. Napi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi”ti. Evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi. Passa moghapurisa yāvaca<sup>1</sup> te idaṃ aparaddhanti.

4. Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ “ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissatī”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi “ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi”ti. Napi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissatī”ti. Evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi. Taṃ kiṃmaññasi Sunakkhatta, kate vā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye akate vā

---

1. Yāvaṇca (Sī, Syā, I)

uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Kate vā bhante uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye akate vā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye yassatthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Iti kira Sunakkhatta kate vā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye akate vā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ karissati. Passa moghapurisa yāvaca te idaṃ aparaddhanti.

5. Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññāpetīti<sup>1</sup>. Api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ “ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmi”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessati”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi “ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmi”ti. Napi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessati”ti. Evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi. Taṃ kiṃmaññaṃ si Sunakkhatta, paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Paññatte vā bhante aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yassatthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Iti kira Sunakkhatta paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ aggaññaṃ paññattaṃ karissati. Passa moghapurisa yāva ca te idaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

6. Anekapariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajjigāme “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno

---

1. Paññāpetīti (I)

Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta anekapariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajjigāme.

Anekapariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajjigāme “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī”ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta anekapariyāyena dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajjigāme.

Anekapariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajjigāme “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ujuṇṇapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta anekapariyāyena saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajjigāme.

Ārocayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, bhavissanti kho te Sunakkhatta vattāro, “no visahi Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, so avisahanto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto”ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta bhavissanti vattāroti. Evaṃ kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto mayā vuccamāno apakkameva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

### Korakkhattiyavattu

7. Ekamidāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Thūlūsu<sup>1</sup> viharāmi Uttarakā nāma Thūlūnaṃ nigamo. Atha khvāhaṃ Bhaggava pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sunakkhattena Licchaviputtena pacchāsamaṇena Uttaraṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Korakkhattiyo kukkuravatiko catukūṇḍiko<sup>2</sup> chamānikinṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādati, mukheneva bhuñjati, addasā kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ

1. Bumūsu (Sī, I)

2. Catukūṇḍiko(Sī, I)

kukkuravatikaṃ catukoṇḍikaṃ chamānikipṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādantaṃ mukheneva bhuñjantaṃ. Disvānassa etadahosi “sādhurūpo vata bho ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇo catukoṇḍiko chamānikipṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādati, mukheneva bhuñjati”ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchaviputtassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “tvaṃpi nāma moghapurisa samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo<sup>2</sup> paṭijānissasi”ti. Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evamāha “tvaṃpi nāma moghapurisa samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo<sup>2</sup> paṭijānissasi”ti. Nanu te Sunakkhatta imaṃ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukoṇḍikaṃ chamānikipṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādantaṃ mukheneva bhuñjantaṃ disvāna etadahosi “sādhurūpo vata bho ayaṃ samaṇo catukoṇḍiko chamānikipṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādati, mukheneva bhuñjati”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Kiṃ pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti. Na kho ahaṃ moghapurisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyhevetāṃ pāpakāṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho panetaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ “sādhurūpo ayaṃ samaṇo”ti<sup>3</sup>. So sattamaṃ divasaṃ alasakena kālaṅkarissati, kālaṅkato<sup>4</sup> ca Kālakañcika<sup>5</sup> nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatra upapajjissati. Kālakañcikaṃ naṃ bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍessanti. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi “jānāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya<sup>6</sup> attano gatiṃ”ti. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Sunakkhatta vijjati, yaṃ te acelo Korakkhattiyo byākarissati “jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañcikaṃ nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatrāmi upapanno”ti.

Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena acelo Korakkhattiyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ

---

1. Arahaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Moghapurisa Sakyaputtiyo (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Maññasi “acelo Korakkhattiyo sādhurūpo ahaṃ samaṇoti” (Syā)

4. Kālakato (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Kālakañjā (Sī, I), Kālakañjikā (Syā)

6. Acela Korakkhattiya (Ka)

etadavoca “byākato khosi Āvuso Korakkhattiya samaṇena Gotamena ‘acelo Korakkhattiyo sattamaṃ divasaṃ alasakena kālaṅkarissati, kālaṅkato ca Kālakaṇḍikā nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatra upapajjissati. Kālakaṇḍikā nāma bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍessanti”ti. Yena tvaṃ Āvuso Korakkhattiya mattaṃ mattaṅca bhattaṃ bhuñjeyyāsi, mattaṃ mattaṅca pāṇīyaṃ piveyyāsi. Yathā samaṇassa Gotamassa micchā assa vacanan”ti.

8. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto ekadvīhikāya sattarattindivāni gaṇesi, yathā taṃ Tathāgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo sattamaṃ divasaṃ alasakena kalamakāsi, kālaṅkato ca Kālakaṇḍikā nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatra upapajji. Kālakaṇḍikā nāma bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍesum.

9. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto “acelo kira Korakkhattiyo alasakena kālaṅkato bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍito”ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena bīraṇatthambakaṃ susānaṃ, yena acelo Korakkhattiyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ pāṇinā ākoṭesi “jānāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatiṃ”ti. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo pāṇinā piṭṭhiṃ paripuñchanto vuṭṭhāsi, “jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakaṇḍikā nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatrāmi upapanno”ti vatvā tattheva uttāno papati<sup>1</sup>.

10. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “taṃ kiṃmaññasi Sunakkhatta, yatheva te ahaṃ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabha byākāsiṃ, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ, aññathā vā”ti. Yatheva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabha byākāsi, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ, no aññathāti.

---

1. Paripati (Syā, Ka)

Taṃ kiṃmaññasi Sunakkhatta, yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, akataṃ vāti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatanti. Evampi kho maṃ tvaṃ moghapurisa uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi “na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotī”ti. Passa moghapurisa yāvaca te idaṃ aparaddhanti. Evampi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto mayā vuccamāno apakkameva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

### Acelakaḷāramaṭṭakavatthu

11. Ekamidāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Kaḷāramaṭṭako Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhaggappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca Vajjigāme. Tassa sattavatapadāni<sup>1</sup> samattāni samādinnaṃ honti. Yāvajīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ. Yāvajīvaṃ brahmacārī assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ. Yāvajīvaṃ surāmaṃseneva yāpeyyaṃ, na odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjeyyaṃ. Puratthimena Vesāliṃ Udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ, taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ. Dakkhiṇena Vesāliṃ Gotamakaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ, taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ. Pacchimena Vesāliṃ Sattambaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ, taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ. Uttarena Vesāliṃ Bahuputtaṃ nāma<sup>2</sup> cetiyaṃ, taṃ nātikkameyyanti. So imesaṃ sattannaṃ vatapadānaṃ samādanahetu lābhaggappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca Vajjigāme.

12. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena acelo Kaḷāramaṭṭako tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo Kaḷāramaṭṭako pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi. Asampāyanto kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātvākāsi. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchaviputtassa etadahosi “sādhurūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase<sup>3</sup>. Mā vata no ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

---

1. Sattavatapadāni (Syā, I) 2. Bahuputtakaṃ nāma (Syā) 3. Asādiyimhase (Syā)



13. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “tvaṃpi nāma moghapurisa samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo paṭijānissasī”ti. Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evamāha “tvaṃpi nāma moghapurisa samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo paṭijānissasī”ti. Nanu tvaṃ Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ apucchi, tassa te acelo Kaḷāramaṭṭako pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātvākāsi. Tassa te etadahosi “sādhurūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase. Mā vata no ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Kiṃ pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ moghapurisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi, api ca tuyhevetaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yaṃ kho panetaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ Kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ “sādhurūpo ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇo”ti. So nacirasseva parihito sānucāriko vicaranto odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbāneva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nihīno<sup>2</sup> kālaṃ karissatīti. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Kaḷāramaṭṭako nacirasseva parihito sānucāriko vicaranto odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbāneva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nihīno kālamakāsi.

14. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto “acelo kira Kaḷāramaṭṭako parihito sānucāriko vicaranto odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbāneva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nihīno kālaṅkato”ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “taṃ kiṃmaññasi Sunakkhatta, yatheva te ahaṃ acelaṃ Kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ ārabha byākāsim, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ, aññathā vā”ti. Yatheva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ ārabha byākāsi, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ,

---

1. Arahaṃ (Syā)

2. Yasānikinṇo (Ka)

no aññathāti. Taṃ kiṃmaññasi Sunakkhatta, yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vāti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatanti. Evampi kho maṃ tvaṃ moghapurisa uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi “na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotī”ti. Passa moghapurisa yāvaca te idaṃ aparaddhanti. Evampi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto mayā vuccamāno apakkameva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

### Acelapāthikaputtavattthu

15. Ekamidāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ tattheva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Pāthikaputto<sup>1</sup> Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhaggappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca Vajjigāme. So ca Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati “samaṇo Gotamo ñāṇavādo, ahampi ñāṇavādo. Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍhapathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahampi upaḍḍhapathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubhopi uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi”ti.

16. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto maṃ etadavoca—acelo bhante Pāthikaputto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhaggappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca Vajjigāme, so Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati “samaṇo

---

1. Pāṭikaputto (Sī, Syā, I)

Gotamo ñāṇavādo, ahampi ñāṇavādo. Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍhapathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahampi upaḍḍhapathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubhopi uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, taddiḡuṇaṃ taddiḡuṇāhaṃ karissāmi”ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “abhabbo kho Sunakkhatta acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṇissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṇissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

17. Rakkhatetaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhatetaṃ Sugato vācanti. Kiṃ pana maṃ tvaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ vadesi “rakkhatetaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhatetaṃ Sugato vācan”ti. Bhagavatā cassa bhante esā vācā ekaṃsena odhāritā<sup>1</sup> “abhabbo acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṇissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṇissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti. Acelo ca bhante Pāthikaputto virūparūpena Bhagavato samumkhībhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tadassa Bhagavato musāti.

18. Api nu Sunakkhatta Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā dvayagāminīti. Kiṃ pana bhante Bhagavatā acelo Pāthikaputto

cetasā ceto paricca vidito “abhabbo acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Saccepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

Udāhu devatā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ “abhabbo bhante acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Saccepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

19. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito ceva me Sunakkhatta “abhabbo acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Saccepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

Devatāpi me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ “abhabbo bhante acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Saccepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

Ajitopi nāma Licchavīnaṃ senāpati adhunā kālaṅkato Tāvatisakāyaṃ upapanno. Sopi maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamārocesi “alajjī bhante acelo Pāthikaputto, musāvādī bhante acelo Pāthikaputto, maṃpi bhante acelo Pāthikaputto byākāsi Vajjigāme ‘ajito Licchavīnaṃ senāpati mahānirayaṃ upapanno’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante mahānirayaṃ upapanno, Tāvatisakāyamhi upapanno. Alajjī bhante acelo Pāthikaputto, musāvādī bhante acelo Pāthikaputto, abhabbo ca bhante acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum.

Sacepissa evamassa ‘aham tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṇissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

Iti kho Sunakkhatta cetasā ceto paricca vidito ceva me acelo Pāthikaputto “abhabbo acelo Pāthikaputto tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṇissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Sacepissa evamassa ‘aham tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṇissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti. Devatāpi me etamatthaṃ ārocesum “abhabbo bhante acelo Pāthikaputto tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṇissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Sacepissa evamassa “aham tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṇissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

So kho panāham Sunakkhatta Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāya, yassadāni tvaṃ Sunakkhatta icchasi, tassa ārocehīti.

### Iddhipāṭihāriyakathā

20. Atha khvāham<sup>1</sup> Bhaggava pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ divāvihārāya. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto taramānarūpo Vesāliṃ pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte Licchavī etadavoca “esāvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Abhikkamathāyasmanto abhikkamathāyasmanto, sādhurūpanaṃ samaṇānaṃ uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ

---

1. Atha kho svāham (Syā)

bhavissatī”ti. Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ etadahosi “sādhurūpānaṃ kira bho samaṇānaṃ uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmā”ti.

Yena ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā. gahapatinecayikā. Nānātitthiyā<sup>1</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte nānātitthiye<sup>1</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇe etadavoca “esāvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Abhikkamathāyasmanto abhikkamathāyasmanto, sādhurūpānaṃ samaṇānaṃ uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ etadahosi “sādhurūpānaṃ kira bho samaṇānaṃ uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmā”ti.

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā yena acelassa Pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu, sā esā Bhaggava parisā mahā hoti<sup>2</sup> anekasatā anekasahassā.

21. Assosi kho Bhaggava acelo Pāthikaputto “abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi Gotamo mayhaṃ ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno”ti. Sutvānassa bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Pāthikaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami.

Assosi kho Bhaggava sā parisā “acelo kira Pāthikaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Tindukakhāṇuparibbājakā-

---

1. Nānātitthiya (Syā)

2. Parisā hoti (Sī, Syā, I)

rāmo tenupasaṅkanto”ti<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Bhaggava sā parisā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi—

Ehi tvaṃ bho purisa yena Tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo, yena acelo Pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi “abhikkamāvuso Pāthikaputta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā āvuso Pāthikaputta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā ‘samaṇopi Gotamo ñāṇavādo, ahampi ñāṇavādo. Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo (ce) Gotamo upaḍḍhapathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahampi upaḍḍhapathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubhopi uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ samaṇo Gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi”ti. Abhikkamasseva<sup>2</sup> kho āvuso Pāthikaputta upaḍḍhapathaṃ. Sabbapaṭhamānyeva āgantvā samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno”ti.

22. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Bhaggava so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena Tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo, yena acelo Pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca “abhikkamāvuso Pāthikaputta abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno.

1. Tenupasaṅkamanto (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Abhikkamayeva (Sī, Syā, I)

Bhāsītā kho pana te esā āvuso Pāthikaputta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā ‘samaṇo Gotamo ñāṇavādo, ahampi ñāṇavādo. Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ -pa- taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi’ti. Abhikkamasseva kho āvuso Pāthikaputta upaḍḍhapathaṃ. Sabbapaṭhamam yeva āgantvā samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno”ti.

Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāthikaputto “āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso”ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati<sup>1</sup>, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho so Bhaggava puriso acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāthikaputta pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allīnā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allīnaṃ. ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ”ti. Evampi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāthikaputto “āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso”ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

23. Yadā kho so Bhaggava puriso aññāsi “parābhūtarūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ”ti. Atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evamārocesi “parābhūtarūpo bho<sup>2</sup> acelo Pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ”ti. Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam etadavocaṃ “abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

1. Saṃsabbati (Ka)

2. Parābhūtarūpo bho ayaṃ (Syā, Ka), parābhūtarūpo (Sī, I)



24. Atha kho Bhaggava aññatara Licchavimahāmatto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ taṃ parisaraṃ etadavoca “tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha, yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi<sup>1</sup>, appeva nāma ahampi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ imaṃ parisaraṃ ānetuṃ”ti.

Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavimahāmatto yena Tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo, yena acelo Pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca—abhikkamāvuso Pāthikaputta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā āvuso Pāthikaputta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā “samaṇopi Gotamo ñāṇavādo -pa-taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi”ti. Abhikkamasseva kho āvuso Pāthikaputta upaḍḍhapaṭhaṃ. Sabbapaṭhamāṇyeva āgantvā samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā āvuso Pāthikaputta samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā “abhabbo kho acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti. Abhikkamāvuso Pāthikaputta, abhikkamaneneva te jayaṃ karissāma, samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayanti.

Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāthikaputto “āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso”ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavimahāmatto acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāthikaputta pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allinā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu

---

1. Paccāgacchāmi (?)

allīnaṃ. ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun”ti. Evaṃpi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāthikaputto “āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso”ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun.

25. Yadā kho so Bhaggava Licchavimahāmatto aññāsī “parābhūtarūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun”ti. Atha taṃ parisāṃ āgantvā evamārocesi “parābhūtarūpo bho<sup>1</sup> acelo Pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisāṃ etadavocaṃ “abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantun. Saccepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyya. Saccepāyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evamassa ‘mayāṃ acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ varattāhi<sup>2</sup> bandhitvā goyugehi āviñcheyyāmā’ti<sup>3</sup>, tā varattā chijjeyyūṃ Pāthikaputto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantun. Saccepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

26. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ taṃ parisāṃ etadavoca “tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha, yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi, appeva nāma ahampi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ imaṃ parisāṃ ānetun”ti.

---

1. Parābhūtarūpo (Sī, I), parābhūtarūpo ayaṃ (Syā)

2. Yāhi varattāhi (Syā, Ka)

3. Āviñcheyyāmāti (Syā), āvijjheyāmāti (Sī, I)

Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī yena Tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo, yena acelo Pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca—abhikkamāvuso Pāthikaputta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo. Abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā āvuso Pāthikaputta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā “samaṇopi Gotamo ñāṇavādo -pa-taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmī”ti. Abhikkamasseva kho āvuso Pāthikaputta upaḍḍhapaṭhaṃ, sabbapaṭhamameva āgantvā samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā āvuso Pāthikaputta samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā “abhabbo acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyya. Sacepāyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evamassa ‘mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā goyugehi āviñcheyyāmā’ti. Tā varattā chijjeyyūṃ Pāthikaputto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ āgaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā’ti. Abhikkamāvuso Pāthikaputta, abhikkamaneneva te jayaṃ karissāma, samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayanti.

Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāthikaputto “āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso”ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāthikaputta pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allīnā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allīnaṃ. ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā

tattheva saṁsappasi, na sakkosi āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun”ti. Evampi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāthikaputto “āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso”ti vatvā tattheva saṁsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātunti.

27. Yadā kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī aññāsī  
“parābhūtarūpo ayaṁ acelo Pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā  
tattheva saṁsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun”ti. Atha naṁ etadavoca—

Bhūtapubbaṁ āvuso Pāthikaputta sīhassa migarañño etadahosi  
“yaṁnūnāhaṁ aññataraṁ vanasaṇḍaṁ nissāya āsayāṁ kappeyyāṁ,  
tatrāsayaṁ kappetvā sāyanhasamayaṁ āsayā nikkhameyyāṁ, āsayā  
nikkhamitvā vijambheyyāṁ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyāṁ,  
samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṁ sīhanādaṁ nadeyyāṁ,  
tikkhattuṁ sīhanādaṁ naditvā gocarāya pakkameyyāṁ. So varaṁ varaṁ  
migasaṁghe<sup>1</sup> vadhivā mudumaṁsāni mudumaṁsāni bhakkhayitvā tameva  
āsayāṁ ajjhūpeyyāṁ”ti.

Atha kho āvuso so sīho migarājā aññataraṁ vanasaṇḍaṁ nissāya  
āsayāṁ kappesi, tatrāsayaṁ kappetvā sāyanhasamayaṁ āsayā nikkhami,  
āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi,  
samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṁ sīhanādaṁ nadi, tikkhattuṁ  
sīhanādaṁ naditvā gocarāya pakkami. So varaṁ varaṁ migasaṁghe  
vadhivā mudumaṁsāni mudumaṁsāni bhakkhayitvā tameva āsayāṁ  
ajjhūpesi.

28. Tasseva kho āvuso Pāthikaputta sīhassa migarañño  
vighāsaṁvaḍḍho jarasiṅgālo<sup>2</sup> ditto ceva balavā ca. Atha kho āvuso tassa  
jarasiṅgālassa etadahosi “ko cāhaṁ ko sīho migarājā, yaṁnūnāhaṁpi  
aññataraṁ vanasaṇḍaṁ nissāya āsayāṁ kappeyyāṁ, tatrāsayaṁ kappetvā  
sāyanhasamayaṁ āsayā nikkhameyyāṁ,

---

1. Miga Saṁghaṁ (Syā, Ka)

2. Jarasiṅgālo (Sī, Syā, I)

āsaya nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkameyyaṃ. So varaṃ varaṃ migasaṃghe vadhivā mudumaṃsāni mudumaṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tameva āsayaṃ ajjupeyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho so āvuso jarasiṅgālo aññatarāṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappesi, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsaya nikkhami, āsaya nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ “sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi”ti siṅgālakaṃyeva anadi, bheraṇḍakaṃyeva<sup>1</sup> anadi, ke ca chave siṅgāle, ke pana sīhanādeti<sup>2</sup>. Evameva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāthikaputta sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate Arahante Sammāsambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi. Ke ca chave Pāthikaputte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ āsādanāti.

29. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī iminā opammena neva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha naṃ etadavoca—

“Sīhoti attānaṃ samekkhiyāna,  
Amaññi kotthu migarājāhamasmi.  
Tatheva<sup>3</sup> so siṅgālakaṃ anadi,  
Ke ca chave siṅgāle ke pana sīhanāde”ti.

Evameva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāthikaputta sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate Arahante Sammāsambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi, ke ca chave Pāthikaputte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ āsādanāti.

30. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī imināpi opammena neva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha naṃ etadavoca—

---

1. Bhedaṇḍakaṃyeva (Ka)

2. Sīhanāde (?)

3. Tameva (Syā)

“Aññaṃ anucaṅkamaṇaṃ, attānaṃ vighāse samekkhiya.  
Yāva attānaṃ na passati, kotthu tāva byagghoti maññaṭi.  
Tatheva so siṅgālakamaṇaṃ anadi,  
Ke ca chave siṅgāle ke pana sihanāde”ti.

Evameva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāthikaputta sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno  
sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate Arahante Sammāsambuddhe  
āsādetabbaṃ maññaṣi “ke ca chave Pāthikaputte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ  
Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ āsādanā”ti.

31. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī imināpi opammena  
neva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha naṃ  
etadavoca—

“Bhutvāna bheke<sup>1</sup> khalamūsikāyo,  
Kaṭasīsu khittāni ca koṇapāni<sup>2</sup>.  
Mahāvane suññavane vivaḍḍho,  
Amaññaṃ kotthu migarājāhamasmi.  
Tatheva so siṅgālakamaṇaṃ anadi,  
Ke ca chave siṅgāle ke pana sihanāde”ti.

Evameva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāthikaputta sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno  
sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate Arahante Sammāsambuddhe  
āsādetabbaṃ maññaṣi, ke ca chave Pāthikaputte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ  
Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ āsādanāti.

32. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo Dārūpattikantevāsī imināpi opammena  
neva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha taṃ parisāṃ  
āgantvā evamārocesi “parābhūtarūpo bho acelo Pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso  
āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun”ti.

---

1. Bhiṅge (Ka)

2. Kūṇapāni (Syā)

33. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisāṃ etadavocaṃ “abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipeteyya. Sacepāyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evamassa ‘mayāṃ acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā goyugehi āviñcheyyāmā’ti. Tā varattā chijjeyyum Pāthikaputto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantum. Sacepissa evamassa ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan’ti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyya”ti.

34. Atha khvāhaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesim samuttejesim sampahaṃsesim, taṃ parisāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā mahābandhanā mokkhaṃ karitvā caturāsītipāṇasahassāni mahāviduggā uddharitvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā sattatālaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā aññaṃ sattatālampi accim<sup>1</sup> abhinimminivā pajjalitvā dhūmayitvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsim.

35. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “taṃ kiṃmaññasi Sunakkhatta, yatheva te ahaṃ acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ ārabha byākāsim, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ aññathā vā”ti. Yatheva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Pāthikaputtaṃ ārabha byākāsi, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta, yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vāti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatanti. Evampi

---

1. Aggim (Syā)

2. Dhūpayitvā (Si, I)

kho maṃ tvaṃ moghapurisa uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi “na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotī”ti. Passa moghapurisa yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddhanti. Evampi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto mayā vuccamāno apakkameva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

### Aggaññaṇaṇattikathā

36. Aggaññañcāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi. Tañca pajānāmi<sup>1</sup>, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccattaññaṇeva nibbuti veditā, yadabhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

37. Santi Bhaggava eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti. Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā “āmo”ti<sup>2</sup> paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kathaṃ vihitakaṃ pana<sup>3</sup> tumhe āyasmanto issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃyeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi—

38. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati, saṃvaṭṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassarasamvattanikā honti, te tatha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayamṃpabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati, vivaṭṭamāne loka suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha kho<sup>4</sup> aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassarakāyā cavitvā suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati,

1. “Tañca pajānāmi”ti idaṃ Syā-potthake natthi.

3. Kathaṃ vihitakaṃ no pana (Ka)

2. Āmāti (Syā)

4. Atha (Sī, Syā, I)



so tattha hoti manomayo pītibhakkho sayāṃpabho antalikkhacaro subhaṭṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

Tassa tattha ekakassa dīgharattaṃ nivusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati “aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun”ti. Atha aññepi sattā āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassarakāyā cavitvā suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saḥabyataṃ, tepi tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayāṃpabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

39. Tatrāvuso yo so satto paṭhamāṃ upapanno, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahamasmi brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā<sup>1</sup> vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu, mamaṃ hi pubbe etadahosi ‘aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun’ti, iti mama ca manopaṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā”ti.

Yepi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesampi evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, iminā mayaṃ bhotā brahmunā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu, imaṃ hi mayaṃ addasāma idha paṭhamāṃ upapannaṃ, mayaṃ panāṃha pacchā upapannā”ti.

40. Tatrāvuso yo so satto paṭhamāṃ upapanno, so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā, te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca.

Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito

---

1. Sañjitā (Sī, I), sajjitā (Syā, Kam)

samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya  
appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim  
phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ  
nānussarati.

So evamāha “yo kho so bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū  
anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasi  
pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, yena mayaṃ bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco  
dhuvo sassato<sup>1</sup> avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati. Ye pana  
mayaṃ ahumhā tena bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā<sup>2</sup>  
appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatā”ti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe  
āyasmanto issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.  
Te evamāhaṃsu “evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutāṃ, yathevāyasmā Gotamo  
āhā”ti. Aggaññañcāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi. Tañca pajānāmi, tato ca  
uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me  
paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā, yadabhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

41. Santi Bhaggava eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ  
aggaññaṃ paññapenti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “saccaṃ kira  
tumhe āyasmanto Khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti.  
Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā “āmo”ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi  
“kathaṃvihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto Khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ  
aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā,  
mamaṃyeva paṭipucchanti, tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi—

42. Santāvuso Khiḍḍāpadosikā nāma devā, te ativeლაṃ  
hassākhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā<sup>3</sup> viharanti, tesāṃ ativeლაṃ  
hassākhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati, satiyā  
sammosā<sup>4</sup> te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

1. Sassato dīghāyuko (Syā, Ka)

2. Addhuvā asassatā (Syā, Ka)

3. Hasakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā (Ka)

4. Satiyā sammosāya (Syā)

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhinṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

So evamāha “ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiḍḍāpadosikā, te na ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharanti, tesaṃ nātiveleṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na sammussati, satiyā asammossā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavantī, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā Khiḍḍāpadosikā, te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharimhā, tesaṃ no ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammossā te<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā, aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatā”ti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe āyasmanto Khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti. Te evamāhaṃsu “evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ, yathevāyasmā Gotamo āhā”ti. Aggaññañcāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi -pa- yadabhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

43. Santi Bhaggava eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto Manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti. Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā “āmo”ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kathaṃvihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto Manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantaṃ mamaṃyeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi—

44. Santāvuso Manopadosikā nāma devā, te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti, te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantaṃ aññamaññaṃhi

---

1. Sammosā eva (Sī, I)

cittāni padūsentī, te aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati. Yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārupaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

So evamāha “ye kho te bhonto devā na Manopadosikā te nātivelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti, te nātivelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni nappadūsentī, te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭhacittā akilantakāyā akilantacittā<sup>1</sup> tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā Manopadosikā, te mayaṃ ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyimhā, te mayaṃ ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsimhā<sup>2</sup>, te mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā<sup>3</sup> tamhā kāyā cutā, aniccā addhuvā asassatā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatā”ti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe āyasmanto Manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti. Te evamāhaṃsu “evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ, yathevāyasmā Gotamo āhā”ti. Aggaññañcāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi -pa- yadabhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

45. Santi Bhaggava eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti, tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti. Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā “āmo”ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kathaṃvihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā”ti.

1. Akilantacittā te devā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Padosiyimhā (Syā), padūsayimhā (?)

3. Kilantacittā-eva mayaṃ (Sī, I), kilantacittā evaṃ mayaṃ (Syā)

Te ca mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamañyeva paṭipucchanti, tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi—

46. Santāvuso Asaññasattā nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kayā cavanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati. Yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ<sup>1</sup> saññuppādaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

So evamāha “adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu, ahaṃ hi pubbe nāhosim, somhi etarahi ahutvā santatāya<sup>2</sup> pariṇato”ti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe āyasmanto adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti. Te evamāhaṃsu “evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ yathevāyasmā Gotamo āhā”ti. Aggaññañcāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi. Tañca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañca pajānaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā, yadabhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

47. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaggava evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti “viparīto samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhavo ca, samaṇo Gotamo evamāha ‘yasmim samaye subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmim samaye asubhantveva<sup>3</sup> pajānātī’<sup>4</sup>”. Na kho panāhaṃ Bhaggava evaṃ vadāmi “yasmim samaye subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmim samaye asubhantveva pajānātī”ti. Evañca khvāhaṃ Bhaggava vadāmi “yasmim samaye subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja viharati, subhantveva tasmim samaye pajānātī”ti.

1. Idaṃ padaṃ Brahmajālasutte na dissati. Evaṃ (I, Ka)

2. Sattatāya (Sī, I), sattāya (Ka-Sī)    3. Asubhanteva (Sī, Syā, I)    4. Sañjānātīti (Sī, I)

Te ca bhante viparītā, ye Bhagavantam viparītato dahanti bhikkhavo ca. Evampasanno aham bhante Bhagavati “pahoti me Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetum, yathā aham subham vimokkham upasampajja vihareyyan”ti.

48. Dukkaram kho etam Bhaggava tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena subham vimokkham upasampajja viharitum. Ingha tvaṃ Bhaggava yo ca te ayaṃ mayi pasādo, tameva tvaṃ sādhu kamanurakkhāti. Sacetaṃ bhante mayā dukkaram aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena subham vimokkham upasampajja viharitum. Yo ca me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pasādo, tamevāham sādhu kamanurakkhissāmīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Bhaggavagotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Pāthikasuttam<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.**

## 2. Udumbarikasutta

### Nigrodhaparibbājakavatthu

49. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati divā divassa<sup>1</sup> Rājagahā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Sandhānassa gahapatissa etadahosi “akālo kho Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānaṃpi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo, yena Nigrodho paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyanti. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo, yena Nigrodho paribbājako tenupasaṅkami.

50. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakatham corakatham mahāmatlakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā.

51. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvā sakaṃ parisam saṇṭhāpesi “appasaddā Bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha. Ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati Sandhāno gahapati. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavaśanā Rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Sandhāno gahapati, appasaddakāmā kho panete āyasmānto

---

1. Divādivasseva (Sī, Syā, I)

appasaddavinītā, appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

52. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Nigrodho paribbājako tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sandhāno gahapati Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca “aññathā kho ime bhonto aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ -pa- itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā kho<sup>1</sup> pana so Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni”ti.

53. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “yagghe gahapati jāneyyāsi, kena samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati, kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, kena paññāveyyattiyā apajjati. Suññāgārahataṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya. So antamantāneva<sup>2</sup> sevati. Seyyathāpi nāma gokāṇā pariyaṇṭacārīnī antamantāneva sevati. Evameva suññāgārahataṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya. So antamantāneva sevati. Ingha gahapati samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, ekapañheneva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma<sup>3</sup>, tucchakumbhīva naṃ maññe orodheyyāma”ti.

54. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ anusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohitvā yena Sumāgadhāya tīre moranivāpo tenupasaṅkami,

---

1. Ca (Sī, I)

2. Antapantāneva (Syā)

3. Saṃhareyyāma (Ka)



upasaṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya tīre moranivāpe abbhokāse caṅkami. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre moranivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvāna sakam paṇṇaṃ saṇṭhāpesi, “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Sumāgadhāya tīre moranivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddam paṇṇam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyya. Sace samaṇo Gotamo imam paṇṇam āgaccheyya, imam tam paṇham puccheyyāma “ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo, yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

### Tapojigucchāvāda

55. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Nigrodho paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “etu kho bhante Bhagavā, svāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idamāsanam paññattan”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodhopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcāsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nigrodham paribbājakam Bhagavā etadavoca “kāyanuttha Nigrodha etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca— idha mayam bhante addasāma Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre moranivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvāna evam avocumhā “sace samaṇo Gotamo imam paṇṇam āgaccheyya, imam tam paṇham puccheyyāma ‘ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo, yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ”ti. Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto”ti.

56. Dujjānam kho etaṃ Nigrodha tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena, yenāham sāvake

vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ. Ingha tvaṃ maṃ Nigrodha sake ācariyake adhijegucche pañhaṃ puccha “kathaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapojigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā”ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma sakavādaṃ ṭhappessati, paravādena pavāressatī”ti.

57. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “mayam kho bhante tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā<sup>1</sup> tapojigucchā-allinā viharāma. Kthaṃ santā nu kho bhante tapojigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā”ti.

Idha Nigrodha Tapassī acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano<sup>2</sup>, na-ehibhaddantiko, natīṭṭhabhaddantiko, nābhihaṭam, na-uddissakataṃ, nanimantanaṃ sādiyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkattisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati, so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi<sup>3</sup> āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikaṃ pariyāyabhattacho janānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti, piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇānipi

---

1. Tapojigucchamsārodā (Ka)    2. Hatthāvalekhano (Syā)    3. Dvāhikampi ((Sī, Syā)

dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti, chavadussānipi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti, tiriṭānipi dhāreti, ajinānipi dhāreti, ajinakkhipampi dhāreti, kusacīrampi dhāreti, vākacīrampi dhāreti, phalakacīrampi dhāreti, kesakambalampi dhāreti, vāḷakambalampi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti, kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi<sup>1</sup> hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭikopi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānamanuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyampi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyampi kappeti, ekapassayikopi hoti rajojalladharo, abbhokāsikopi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭikopi hoti vikaṭabhojanānuyogamanuyutto, apānakopi hoti apānakattamanuyutto, sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Taṃ kiṃmaññasi Nigrodha, yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā paripuṇṇā vā hoti aparipuṇṇā vāti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapojigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, no aparipuṇṇāti. Evaṃ paripuṇṇāyapi kho ahaṃ Nigrodha tapojigucchāya anekavihite upakkilese vadāmīti.

### Upakkilesa

58. Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā evaṃ paripuṇṇāya tapojigucchāya anekavihite upakkilese vadatīti. Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attānukkamseti paraṃ vambheti. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attānukkamseti paraṃ vambheti, ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati<sup>2</sup>. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati,

---

1. Ubbhaṭṭhakopi (Syā), ubbhaṭṭhikopi (Ka)

2. Madamāpajjati (Syā)

so tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati, ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

59. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti, ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati. Yampi kho Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati, ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

60. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu vodāsaṃ āpajjati “idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me nakkhamatī”<sup>1</sup>ti. So yañca<sup>1</sup> khvassa nakkhamati, taṃ sāpekkho pajahati. Yaṃ panassa khamati, taṃ gadhito<sup>2</sup> mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati lābhasakkārasilokanikanti hetu “sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rājamahāmattā khattiyā

---

1. Yaṃ hi (Sī, I)

2. Gadhito (Sī, I)

brāhmaṇā gahapatikā titthiyā”ti -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

61. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā apasādetā<sup>1</sup> hoti “kiṃ paṇāyaṃ sambahulājīvo<sup>2</sup> sabbaṃ sambhakkheti. Seyyathidaṃ, mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phalubījaṃ aggabījaṃ bījabījameva pañcamāṃ, asanivicakkaṃ dantakūṭaṃ, samaṇappavādenā”ti -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjīyamānaṃ, disvā tassa evaṃ hoti “imañhi nāma sambahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim lūkhājīvim kulesu na sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti”ti, iti so issāmacchariyaṃ kulesu uppādetā hoti -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

62. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthakanisādī hoti -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati “idampi me tapasmim idampi me tapasmin”ti -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī kiñcideva paṭicchannaṃ sevati, so “khamati te idan”ti puṭṭho samāno akkhamamānaṃ āha “khamatī”ti. Khamamānaṃ āha “nakkhamatī”ti. Iti so sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃyeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ nānujānāti -pa- ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

---

1. Apasāretā (Ka)

2. Bahulājīvo (Sī, I)

63. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī. Ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī makkhī hoti paḷāsī<sup>1</sup> -pa- issukī hoti maccharī. Saṭho hoti māyāvī. Thaddho hoti atimānī. Pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Ayampi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññaṃsi Nigrodha “yadime tapojigucchā<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā”ti. Addhā kho ime bhante tapojigucchā<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā<sup>3</sup>, no anupakkilesā. Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhante vijjati “yaṃ idhekacco tapassī sabbeheva imehi upakkilesahi samannāgato assa, ko pana vādo aññataraññatarenā”ti.

### Parisuddhapapaṭikappattakathā

64. Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ tḥāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ tḥāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādamāpajjati -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ tḥāne parisuddho hoti.

---

1. Palāsī (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Tapojigucchāya (?)

3. Upakkilesā hoti (Ka)

65. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ t̥hāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ t̥hāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādamāpajjati -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ t̥hāne parisuddho hoti.

66. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī bhojanesu na vodāsaṃ āpajjati “idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. So yañca khvassa nakkhamati, taṃ anapekkho pajahati. Yaṃ panassa khamati, taṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ t̥hāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī na tapaṃ samādiyati lābhasakkārasilokanikantihetu “sakkariissantī maṃ rājāno rājamahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā titthiyā”ti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ t̥hāne parisuddho hoti.

67. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā nāpasādetā hoti “kiṃ paṇāyaṃ sambahulājīvo sabbaṃ sambhakkheti. Seyyathidaṃ, mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phalubījaṃ aggabījaṃ bījabījameva pañcamāṃ, asanivicakkaṃ dantakūṭaṃ, samaṇappavādenā”ti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ t̥hāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garuṃ kariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjīyamānaṃ, tassa na

evaṃ hoti “imañhi nāma sambahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim lūkhājīvaṃ kulesu na sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti”ti, iti so issāmacchariyaṃ kulesu nuppādetā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

68. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī na āpāthakanisādī hoti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī na attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati “idampi me tapasmim̐ idampi me tapasmin”ti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī na kiñcideva paṭicchannaṃ sevati, so “khamati te idan”ti puṭṭho samāno akkhamamānaṃ āha “nakkhamatī”ti. Khamamānaṃ āha “khamatī”ti. Iti so sampajānamusā na bhāsītā hoti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santamyeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ anujānāti -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

69. Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī akkodhano hoti anupanāhī. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī akkodhano hoti anupanāhī -pa-. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Nigrodha tapassī amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī -pa- anissukī hoti amaccharī. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. Atthaddho hoti anatimānī. Na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Na micchādīṭṭhiko hoti na antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Na sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti na ādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Yampi Nigrodha tapassī na sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti na ādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

Taṃ kim̐ maññasi Nigrodha “yadi evaṃ sante tapojjucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapojjucchā



parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti. Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapojigucchā aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti, api ca kho papaṭikappattā<sup>1</sup> hoti.

### Parisuddhatacappattakathā

70. Kittāvatā pana bhante tapojigucchā aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti, sādhu bhante Bhagavā tapojigucchāya aggaññeva pāpetu, saraññeva pāpetūti. Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Kathaṇca Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Idha Nigrodha tapassī na pāṇaṃ atipātetī<sup>2</sup>, na pāṇaṃ atipātayati, na pāṇamatipātayato samanunño hoti. Na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanunño hoti. Na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanunño hoti. Na bhāvitamāsīsati<sup>3</sup>, na bhāvitamāsīsāpeti, na bhāvitamāsīsato samanunño hoti. Evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti.

Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti, aduṃ cassa hoti tapassitāya. So abhiharati no hīnāyāvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇñaṃ rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādappadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādappadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ<sup>4</sup> pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

1. Pappāṭikappattā (Ka)

2. Atipāpeti (Ka-Sī, I Ka)

3. Na bhāvitamāsīmsati (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Thīnamiddhaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

71. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha “yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti. Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho tacappattā hotīti.

### Parisuddhaphegguppattakathā

72. Kittāvatā kho pana bhante tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapojigucchāya aggaññeva pāpetu, sāraññeva pāpetūti. Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Kathaṃca pana Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti -pa-. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti, aduṃ cassa hoti tapassitāya. So abhiharati no hīnāyāvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanāṃ bhajati -pa-. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo

cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jāṭisatampi jāṭisahassampi  
 jāṭisatasahassampi anekepi saṁvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi  
 saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe “amutrāsiṁ evaṁnāmo evaṁgotto evaṁvaṇṇo  
 evamāhāro evaṁsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
 amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsiṁ evaṁnāmo evaṁgotto evaṁvaṇṇo evamāhāro  
 evaṁsukhadukkhappaṭisaṁvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
 idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ anekavihiṭaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ  
 anussarati.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi Nigrodha “yadi evaṁ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā  
 vā hoti aparisuddhā vā”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṁ sante tapojigucchā  
 parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti. Na kho  
 Nigrodha ettāvatā tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho  
 pheggupattā hotīti.

### Parisuddha-aggappattasārappattakathā

73. Kittāvatā pana bhante tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca,  
 sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapojigucchāya aggaññeva pāpetu, sāraññeva  
 pāpetūti. Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṁvarasaṁvuto hoti. Kathaṁca  
 Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāmasaṁvarasaṁvuto hoti -pa-. Yato kho Nigrodha  
 tapassī cātuyāmasaṁvarasaṁvuto hoti, aduṁ cassa hoti tapassitāya. So  
 abhiharati no hīnāyāvattati. So vivittaṁ senāsaṇaṁ bhajati -pa-. So ime  
 pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe  
 mettāsahagatena cetasā -pa- upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena  
 mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So  
 anekavihiṭaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati. Seyyathidaṁ -pa- dvepi jātiyo  
 tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ  
 anekavihiṭaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
 atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
 suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata  
 bhonto sattā

kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā  
 manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā  
 micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ  
 duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
 kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena  
 samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā  
 sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
 atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
 suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha “yadi evaṃ sante tapojjucchā parisuddhā  
 vā hoti aparisuddhā vā”ti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapojjucchā  
 parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.

74. Ettāvatā kho Nigrodha tapojjucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā  
 ca. Iti kho Nigrodha<sup>1</sup> yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi “ko nāma so bhante  
 Bhagavato dhammo, yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā  
 vinītā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ”ti. Iti kho (taṃ)  
 Nigrodha ṭhānaṃ uttaritaraṇca paṇītatarāṇca, yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena  
 mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyanti.

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ  
 “ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ  
 pajānāmā”ti.

### Nigrodhassapajjhāyana

75. Yadā aññasi Sandhāno gahapati “aññadatthu khodānime aññatitthiyā  
 paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññācittaṃ  
 upaṭṭhāpentī”ti. Atha<sup>2</sup> Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakam

1. Iti Nigrodha (Syā)

2. Atha naṃ (Ka)

etadavoca “iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi ‘yagge gahapati jāneyyāsi, kena samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati, kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, kena paññāveyyattiyaṃ samāpajjati, suññāgārahatā samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro samaṇo Gotamo nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantāneva sevati. Seyyathāpi nāma gokāṇā pariyantacārīnī antamantāneva sevati. Evameva suññāgārahatā samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro samaṇo Gotamo nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantāneva sevati. Ingha ca gahapati samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisāṃ āgaccheyya, ekapañheneva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tucchakumbhīva naṃ maññe orodheyyāmā’ti. Ayaṃ kho so bhante Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho idhānupatto, aparisāvacaraṃ pana naṃ karoṭha, gokāṇaṃ pariyantacārīniṃ karoṭha, ekapañheneva naṃ saṃsādetha, tucchakumbhīva naṃ orodhethā’ti. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

76. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca “saccaṃ kira Nigrodha bhāsītā te esā vācā’ti. Saccaṃ bhante bhāsītā me esā vācā yathābālena yathāmūlhenā yathā-akusalenāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha, kinti te sutāṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ “ye te ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharīṃsu. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ -pa- itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sākariyako. Udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi’ti.

Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ “ye te ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ Arahanto

Sammāsambuddhā, na evaṃ su<sup>1</sup> te Bhagavanto saṃgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ rājakatham corakatham -pa- itibhavābhavakatham iti vā, seyyathāpāham etarahi sācariyako. Evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārappāni, seyyathāpi Bhagavā etarahi”ti.

Tassa te Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etadahosi “Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammam deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammam deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammam deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammam deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammam deseti”ti.

### Brahmacariyapariyosānasacchikiriya

77. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam. Yvāham evaṃ Bhagavantam avacāsim, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti. Taggha tvaṃ<sup>2</sup> Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Nigrodha accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayam paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā Nigrodha ariyassa vinaye, yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati. Aham kho pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi—

Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi aham dhammam desemi. Yathānusiṭṭham tathā<sup>3</sup> paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattavassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha sattavassāni. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi aham dhammam desemi. Yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya

1. Nāssu (Sī, I)

2. Tam (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Yathānusiṭṭham (?)

kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni. Pañca vassāni. Cattāri vassāni. Tīṇi vassāni. Dve vassāni. Ekaṃ vassaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha ekaṃ vassaṃ. Etu viññū puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattamāsāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni. Cha māsāni. Pañca māsāni. Cattāri māsāni. Tīṇi māsāni. Dve māsāni. Ekaṃ māsāṃ. Aḍḍhamāsāṃ. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha aḍḍhamāso, etu viññū puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ.

### Paribbājakānaṃ pajjhāyana

78. Siyā kho panetaṃ Nigrodha evamassa “antevāsikamyatā no samaṇo Gotamo evamāhā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo eva vo ācariyo, so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evamassa “uddesā no cāvetukāmo samaṇo Gotamo evamāhā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evamassa “ājīvaṃ no cāvetukāmo samaṇo Gotamo evamāhā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo eva vo ājīvo, so eva vo ājīvo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evamassa “ye no dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā saccariyakānaṃ, tesu patitṭhāpetukāmo samaṇo Gotamo evamāhā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Akusalā ceva vo dhammā<sup>1</sup> hontu akusalasaṅkhātā ca saccariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana

---

1. Vo te dhammā((Si, I)

te Nigrodha evamassa “ye no dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā saccariyakānaṃ, tehi vivecetukāmo samaṇo Gotamo evamāhā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā ceva vo dhammā<sup>1</sup> hontu kusalasaṅkhātā ca saccariyakānaṃ. Iti khvāhaṃ Nigrodha neva antevāsikamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, napi uddesā cāvetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi, napi ājīvā cāvetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi, napi ye ca vo dhammā<sup>2</sup> akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā saccariyakānaṃ, tesu patitṭhāpetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi, napi ye ca vo dhammā<sup>2</sup> kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā saccariyakānaṃ, tehi vivecetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahīnā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā<sup>3</sup> sadarā<sup>4</sup> dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, yesāhaṃ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi. Yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṅkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti. Vodānīyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti paññāpāripūrim vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

79. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā nisīdimsu yathā taṃ mārena pariyaṭṭhitacittā. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “sabbepime moghapurisā phuṭṭhā pāpimatā. Yatra hi nāma ekassapi na evaṃ bhavissati ‘handā mayam aññāṇatthampi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho’ti”. Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā giṃhakūṭe pabbate paccupaṭṭhāsi<sup>5</sup>. Sandhāno pana gahapati tāvadeva Rājagahaṃ pāvisīti.

## Udumbarikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

1. Vo te dhammā (Sī, I)

2. Napi ye kho dhammā (Sī), napi ye te dhammā (Syā), napi ye vo dhammā (I)

3. Ponobbhavikā (Ka)

4. Saddarā (I, Ka), sadarathā (Syā, Ka)

5. Paccupaṭṭhāsi (Sī, Syā, I)



### 3. Cakkavattisutta

#### Attadīpasaraṇatā

80. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātulāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. Bhaddanteti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca “attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā. Kathañca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī -pa-. Cित्ते cittānupassī -pa-. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā veneyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo.

Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati māro otāraṃ, na lacchati māro ārammaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evamidāṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

#### Dalhanemicakkavattirājā

81. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi nāma ahosi cakkavattī<sup>2</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariñāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, so imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>3</sup> abhivijjiya ajjhāvasi.

---

1. Āramaṇaṃ (?)

2. Cakkavatti (Syā, I)

3. Dhammena samena (Syā, Ka)

82. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi “yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Daḥhanemissa paccassosi. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, disvāna yena rājā Daḥhanemi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā rājānaṃ Daḥhanemiṃ etadavoca “yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, dibbaṃ te cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā<sup>1</sup> etadavoca “dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ ‘yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitaḥ hoti’ti. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayodāni me dibbe kāme pariyesitūṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ paṭipajja, ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi”ti.

83. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, sattāhapabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājisiṃhi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto<sup>2</sup> tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etadavoca “yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ antarahitaṃ”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto dibbe cakkaratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena rājisi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā rājisiṃ etadavoca “yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ antarahitaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etadavoca “mā kho tvaṃ tāta

1. Āmantetvā (Syā, Ka)

2. Muddhāvasitto (Sī, Syā, I) evamuparipi

dibbe cakkaratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, mā anattamanatañca paṭisaṃvedesi, na hi te tāta dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ tāta ariye cakkavattivatte vattāhi. Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te ariye cakkavattivatte vattamānassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsaṃnhātassa<sup>1</sup> uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavissati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>ti.

### Cakkavatti-ariyavatta

84. Katamaṃ pana taṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavattivattanti. Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahassu antojanasmiṃ balakāyasmaṃ khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamaajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhammakāro pavattittha. Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesaṃ dhanamanuppadeyyāsi<sup>4</sup>. Ye ca te tāta vijite samaṇabrāhmaṇa madappamādā paṭivirata khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti. Te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi pariggaṇheyyāsi “kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me karīyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me karīyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assa”ti. Tesaṃ sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idaṃ kho tāta taṃ ariyaṃ cakkavattivattanti.

### Cakkaratanapātubhāva

85. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto rājississa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavattivatte<sup>5</sup> vatti. Tassa ariye cakkavattivatte vattamānassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsaṃnhātassa

1. Sīsaṃ nahātassa (Sī, I), sīsaṃnhātassa (Syā)

2. Garukaronto (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Dhanamanuppadaṃjeyyāsi (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Anuyuttesu (Sī, I)

5. Ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ (Ka)

uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbam cakkaratanam pāturahosi saḥassāram sanemikam sanābhikam sabbākāraparipūram. Disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa etadahosi “sutam kho pana metaṃ ‘yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsānnhātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbam cakkaratanam pātubhavati saḥassāram sanemikam sanābhikam sabbākāraparipūram, so hoti rājā cakkavattī’ti, assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattī”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vāmena hatthena bhikkhāram gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanam abbhukkiri “pavattatu bhavam cakkaratanam, abhivijjātu bhavam cakkaratanam”ti.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam puratthimam disam pavatti, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmim kho pana bhikkhave padese cakkaratanam patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam cakkavattim upasaṅkamitvā evamāhaṃsu “chi kho mahārāja, svāgataṃ te<sup>1</sup> mahārāja, sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārāja”ti. Rājā cakkavattī evamāha “pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbam, kāmesumicchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjam na pātabbam, yathābhuttaṃca bhuñjathā”ti. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā<sup>2</sup> ahesum.

86. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam puratthimam samuddam ajjhogāhetvā<sup>3</sup> paccuttarivā dakkhiṇam disam pavatti -pa- dakkhiṇam samuddam ajjhogāhetvā paccuttarivā pacchimam disam pavatti, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmim kho pana bhikkhave padese dibbam cakkaratanam patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave pacchimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam cakkavattim upasaṅkamitvā evamāhaṃsu “chi kho mahārāja, svāgataṃ te mahārāja, sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārāja”ti. Rājā

1. Sāgataṃ (Sī, I)

2. Anuyuttā (Sī, I)

3. Ajjhogahetvā (Sī, Syā, I)

cakkavattī evamāha “pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesumicchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ, yathābhuttaṇca bhuñjathā”ti. Ye kho pana bhikkhave pacchimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā ahesuṃ.

87. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese dibbaṃ cakkaratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāhaṃsu “ehi kho mahārāja, svāgataṃ te mahārāja, sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārāja”ti. Rājā cakkavattī evamāha “pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesumicchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ, yathābhuttaṇca bhuñjathā”ti. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā ahesuṃ.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ abhivijjinitvā tameva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre atthakaraṇapamukhe<sup>1</sup> akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

### Dutiyādicakkavattikathā

88. Dutiyopi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī -pa-. Tatiyopi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī. Catutthopi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī. Pañcamopi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī. Chaṭṭhopi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī. Sattamopi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasātānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi “yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi. Addasā

---

1. Aḍḍakaraṇapamukhe (Ka)

kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakkaratanāṃ osakkitāṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, disvāna yena rājā cakkavattī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ etadavoca “yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, dibbaṃ te cakkaratanāṃ osakkitāṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ”ti.

89. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etadavoca “dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakkaratanāṃ osakkitāṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, sutāṃ kho pana metaṃ ‘yassa rañña cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkaratanāṃ osakkati, ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena rañña ciraṃ jīvitaḥ hoti’ti, bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayodāni me dibbe kāme pariyesiṭṭaṃ, ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ paṭipajja, ahaṃ pana kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṃ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāhapabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājissimhi dibbaṃ cakkaratanāṃ antaradhāyi.

90. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etadavoca “yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanāṃ antarahitaṃ”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto dibbe cakkaratane antarahite anattamano ahoṣi, anattamanatañca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājissim upasaṅkamitvā ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ pucchi, so samateneva sudāṃ janapadaṃ pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbenāparaṃ janapadā na pabbanti, yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavattivatte vattamānānaṃ.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisajjā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantassājīvino sannipatitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etadavocuṃ “na kho te deva samatena sudāṃ janapadaṃ pasāsato

pubbenāparam janapadā pabbanti, yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavattivatte vattamānānaṃ, saṃvijjanti kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantassājīvino mayañceva aññe ca<sup>1</sup> ye mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ dhārema, iṅha tvaṃ deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ puccha, tassa te mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ puṭṭhā byākarissāmā”ti.

### Āyuvaṇṇādiparihānikathā

91. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto amacce pārisajje gaṇakamahāmatte anīkaṭṭhe dovārike mantassājīvino sannipātetvā ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ puṭṭhā byākarimsu. Tesāṃ sutvā dhammikañhi kho rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanamanuppadāsi. Adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aggahesuṃ. Gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassesuṃ “ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi”ti<sup>2</sup>. Saccā devatī. Kiṃ kārāṇatī. Na hi deva jīvāmīti. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto tassa purisassa dhanamanuppadāsi “iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātāpitaro ca posehi, puttadāraṇca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu<sup>3</sup> uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa paccassosi.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aggahesuṃ. Gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassesuṃ “ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca

1. Aññe ca paṇḍite samaṇabrāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi (Ka)

2. Ādiyasīti (Syā)

3. Samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu (bahūsu)

“Saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyī”ti. Saccam devāti. Kiṃ kāraṇāti. Na hi deva jīvāmīti. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto tassa purisassa dhanamanuppadāsi “iminā tvaṃ ambho purasa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātāpitaro ca posehi, puttadāraṇca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho bhikkhave so puriso raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa paccassosi.

92. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā “ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyanti, tesaṃ rājā dhanamanuppadetī”ti, sutvāna tesaṃ etadahosi “yaṃnūna mayaṃpi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyeyyāmā”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aggahesum. Gahetvā raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassetum “ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyī”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyī”ti. Saccam devāti. Kiṃ kāraṇāti. Na hi deva jīvāmīti. Atha kho bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa etadahosi “sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanamanuppadassāmi, evamidam adinnādānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūlaghaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyyaṃ, sīsamassa chindeyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto purise āṇāpesi “tena hi bhaṇe imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūlaghaccaṃ karoṭha, sīsamassa chindathā”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho bhikkhave te purisā raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ

1. Mūlaghacchaṃ (Syā), mūlachejjaṃ (Ka)

2. Pacchābāhaṃ (Syā)



parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa  
sunisedham nisedhesum, mūlaghaccam akaṃsu, sīsamassa chindiṃsu.

93. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā “ye kira bho paresam adinnam  
theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedham nisedheti, mūlaghaccam  
karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatī”ti, sutvāna tesam etadahosi “yaṃnūna mayampi  
tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpessāma, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā yesam adinnam  
theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyissāma, te sunisedham nisedhessāma, mūlaghaccam  
karissāma, sīsāni tesam chindissāmā”ti. Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesum,  
tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāmaghātampi upakkamiṃsu kātum,  
nigamaghātampi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nagaraghātampi upakkamiṃsu  
kātum, panthaduhanampi<sup>1</sup> upakkamiṃsu kātum, yesam te adinnam  
theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyanti, te sunisedham nisedhenti, mūlaghaccam karonti,  
sīsāni tesam chindanti.

94. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ  
vepullamagamāsi, dāliddiye vepullam gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamagamāsi,  
adinnādāne vepullam gate sattham vepullamagamāsi, satthe vepullam gate  
pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepullam gate tesam sattānaṃ āyupi  
parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesam āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi  
parihāyamānānaṃ asītivassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ  
cattārīsavassasahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Cattārīsavassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso  
paresam adinnam theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tamenam aggahesum. Gahetvā  
rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassesum “ayaṃ deva puriso paresam  
adinnam theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyī”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyō  
muddhābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa  
paresam adinnam theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyī”ti. “Na hi devā”ti sampajānamusā  
abhāsi.

---

1. Panthadūhanampi (Sī, Syā, I)

95. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi, dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamagamāsi, adinnādāne vepullaṃ gate satthaṃ vepullamagamāsi, satthe vepullaṃ gate pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepullaṃ gate musāvādo vepullamagamāsi, musāvāde vepullaṃ gate tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ cattārīsavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vīsativassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa ārocesi “itthannāmo deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyi”ti pesuññamakāsi.

96. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi, dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamagamāsi, adinnādāne vepullaṃ gate satthaṃ vepullamagamāsi, satthe vepullaṃ gate pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepullaṃ gate musāvādo vepullamagamāsi, musāvāde vepullaṃ gate pisuṇā vācā vepullamagamāsi, pisuṇāya vācāya vepullaṃ gatāya tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ vīsativassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dasavassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Dasavassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā dubbaṇṇā, te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyantaṃ paresaṃ dāresu cārittaṃ āpajjimsu.

97. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi, dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate -pa- kāmesumicchācāro vepullamagamāsi, kāmesumicchācāre vepullaṃ gate tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ

vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ dasavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañcavassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

98. Pañcavassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu, pharusāvācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesaṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ pañcavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ appekacce aḍḍhateyyavassasahassāyukā, appekacce dvevassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

99. Aḍḍhateyyavassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhiḷḷhābyāpādā vepullamagamaṃsu, abhiḷḷhābyāpādesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesaṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyyavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

100. Vassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchādīṭṭhi vepullamagamāsi, micchādīṭṭhiyā vepullaṃ gatāya tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesaṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ vassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañcavassasatāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

101. Pañcavassasatāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu, adhammarāgo visamalobho micchādhammo. Tīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesaṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ pañcavassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ appekacce aḍḍhateyyavassasatāyukā, appekacce dvevassasatāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyyavassasatāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu, amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitā.

102. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Adinnādāne vepullaṃ gate satthaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Satthe vepullaṃ gate pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi. Pāṇātipāte vepullaṃ gate musāvādo vepullamagamāsi. Musāvāde vepullaṃ gate piṣuṇā vācā vepullamagamāsi. Piṣuṇāya vācāya vepullaṃ gatāya kāmesumicchācāro vepullamagamāsi. Kāmesumicchācāre vepullaṃ gate dve dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu, pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu abhijjhābyāpādā vepullamagamaṃsu. Abhijjhābyāpādesu vepullaṃ gatesu micchādīṭṭhi vepullamagamāsi. Micchādīṭṭhiyā vepullaṃ gatāya tayo dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu, adhammarāgo visamalobho micchādhammo. Tīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu ime dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu, amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitā. Imesu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyyavassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassasatāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

### Dasavassāyukasaṃyama

103. Bhavissati bhikkhave so saṃyamo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasavassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañcavassikā<sup>1</sup> kumārikā alaṃpateyyā bhavissanti. Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ, sappi navaṇṇitaṃ telāṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ. Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako aggāṃ bhojanānaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhavissati, seyyathāpi bhikkhave etarahi sālīmaṇsodano aggāṃ bhojanānaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave dasavassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggāṃ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati.

Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusalakammapathā sabbena sabbaṃ antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusalakammapathā atibhāyāpissanti<sup>3</sup>.

1. Pañcamāsikā (Ka-Sī)

2. Aggabhojanaṃ (Syā)

3. Ativiya dippissanti (Syā, I), atijhādippissanti (Sī)

Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kusalantipi na bhavissati, kuto pana kusalassa kāraṇaṃ. Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, te puja ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca, seyyathāpi bhikkhave etarahi matteyyā petteyyā sāmañña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino puja ca pāsaṃsā ca, evameva kho bhikkhave dasavassāyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, te puja ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca.

Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātāti vā mātucchāti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyāti vā garūṇaṃ dārāti vā, sambhedaṃ lokaṃ gamissati yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā soṇasiṅgālā<sup>1</sup>.

Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ aññaṃaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhakacittaṃ. Mātupi puttamhi puttassapi mātari, pitupi puttamhi puttassapi pitari, bhātupi bhaginiyā bhaginiyāpi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhakacittaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māgavikassa migaṃ disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhakacittaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave dasavassāyukesu manussesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ aññaṃaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhakacittaṃ. Mātupi puttamhi puttassapi mātari, pitupi puttamhi puttassapi pitari, bhātupi bhaginiyā bhaginiyāpi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhakacittaṃ.

104. Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattānaṃ satthantarakappo bhavissati. Te aññaṃaññaṃhi migasaññaṃ paṭilabhissanti. Tesāṃ tiṇhāni

---

1. Soṇasiṅgālā (Sī, I)

satthāni hatthesu pātubhavissanti. Te tiṇhena satthena “esa migo esa migo”ti aññamaññaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessanti.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati “mā ca mayāṃ kañci<sup>1</sup>, mā ca amhe koci, yaṃnūna mayāṃ tiṇagahanaṃ vā vanagahanaṃ vā rukkhagahanaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā pabbatavisamaṃ vā pavisitvā vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpeyyāma<sup>2</sup>”ti. Te tiṇagahanaṃ vā vanagahanaṃ vā rukkhagahanaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā pabbatavisamaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> pavisitvā sattāhaṃ vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpessanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇagahanaṃ vanagahanaṃ rukkhagahanaṃ nadīviduggaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ nikkhamitvā aññamaññaṃ ālīngitvā sabhāgāyissanti samassāsissanti “diṭṭhā bho sattā jīvasi, diṭṭhā bho sattā jīvasi”ti.

### Āyuvanṇādivaḍḍhanakathā

105. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati “mayāṃ kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evarūpaṃ āyataṃ ñātikkhayaṃ pattā, yaṃnūna mayāṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma, kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma, yaṃnūna mayāṃ pāṇātipātā virameyyāma, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāma<sup>2</sup>”ti. Te pāṇātipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu āyunāpi vaḍḍhissanti, vaṇṇenapi vaḍḍhissanti. Tesaṃ āyunāpi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ dasavassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati “mayāṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu āyunāpi vaḍḍhāma, vaṇṇenapi vaḍḍhāma, yaṃnūna mayāṃ bhiyyoso mattāya kusalaṃ kareyyāma, kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma, yaṃnūna mayāṃ adinnādānā virameyyāma. Kāmesumicchācārā virameyyāma. Musāvādā virameyyāma. Pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma. Pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma. Samphappalāpā virameyyāma. Abhiijhaṃ pajaheyyāma. Byāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma. Tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma, adhammarāgaṃ visamalobhaṃ micchādhammaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ matteyyā assāma petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāma<sup>2</sup>”ti. Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā

1. Kiñci (Ka)

2. Te tiṇagahanaṃ vanagahanaṃ rukkhagahanaṃ nadīviduggaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ (Sī, I)

sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti.

Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu āyunaṇḍāpi vaḍḍhissanti, vaṇṇenaṇḍāpi vaḍḍhissanti. Tesāṃ āyunaṇḍāpi vaḍḍhamānaṇḍānaṃ vaṇṇenaṇḍāpi vaḍḍhamānaṇḍānaṃ vīsativassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsavassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsavassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asītivassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asītivassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ saṭṭhivassasatāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Saṭṭhivassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-tivassasatāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsati-tivassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsa-chabbassasatāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-chabbassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dvevassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dvevassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīvassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīvassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ aṭṭhavassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Aṭṭhavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsativassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsavassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asītivassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asītivassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañcavassasatikā kumārīkā alaṃpateyyā bhavissanti.

### Saṅkharāja-uppatti

106. Asītivassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo ābādhaṃ bhavissanti, icchā anasanaṃ jarā. Asītivassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho ceva bhavissati phīto ca, kukkuṭasampātikā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo<sup>1</sup>. Asītivassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo avīci maññe phuṭo bhavissati manusschi, seyyathāpi naḷavanaṃ vā saravanaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā. Asītivassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rājadhānī bhavissati iddhā ceva phītā ca bahujaṇā ca ākiṇṇamanussā ca subhikkhā ca. Asītivassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave

1. Gāmanigamajanapadā rājadhāniyo (Ka)

2. Sāravanaṃ (Syā)

manussesu imasmim Jambudīpe caturāsīti nagarasahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatirājadhānīpamukhāni. Asītivassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatiyā rājadhāniyā Saṅkho nāma rājā uppajjissati cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ pattaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavissanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, so imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasissati.

### Metteyyabuddhuppāda

107. Asītivassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā seyyathāpāhametarahi loke uppanno Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathāpāhametarahi imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammaṃ desessati ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessati, seyyathāpāhametarahi dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. So anekasahassaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissati, seyyathāpāhametarahi anekasataṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharāmi.

108. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṅkho nāma rājā yo so yūpo raññā Mahāpanādena kārāpito, taṃ yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā taṃ

---

1. Anekasatasahassaṃ (Ka)



datvā vissajjitvā samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇaddhikavaṇibbakayācakānaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa santike kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

109. Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī -pa-. Cित्ते cittānupassī -pa-. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo.

### **Bhikkhuno-āyuvaṇṇādivaḍḍhanakathā**

110. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunāvi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇenapi vaḍḍhissatha, sukhenapi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogenapi vaḍḍhissatha, balenapi vaḍḍhissatha.

Kiṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśākhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhīpadhānaśākhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhīpadhānaśākhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśākhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ākaṅkhamāno kappāṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ.

Kiṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmim. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu

vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmīṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmīṃ.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmīṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmīṃ.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabalaṃpi samanupassāmi, yaṃ evaṃ duppasahaṃ, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mārabalaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evamidaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Cakkavattisuttam niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.**

## 4. Aggaññasutta

### Vāseṭṭhabhāradvāja

111. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā bhikkhūsu parivasanti bhikkhubhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā, sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> abbhokāse caṅkamati.

112. Addasā kho Vāseṭṭho Bhagavantaṃ sayanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhitaṃ pāsādā orohitvā pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvāna Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi “ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāmāvuso Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma, appeva nāma labheyyāma Bhagavato santikā<sup>2</sup> dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭhassa paccassosi.

113. Atha kho Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā Bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamimṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāseṭṭhaṃ āmantesi “tumhe khvattha Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇajaccā brāhmaṇakulīnā brāhmaṇakulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsanti”ti. Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti. Yathā kathaṃ pana vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti. Brāhmaṇā bhante evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā<sup>3</sup>. Brāhmaṇova sukko

---

1. Pāsādacchāyāyaṃ (Ka)

2. Sammukhā (Syā, Ka)

3. Hīno añño vaṇṇo (Sī, I, Ma 2 Madhurasutta)

vaṇṇo, kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā<sup>1</sup>. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā.  
 Brāhmaṇāva<sup>2</sup> brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā  
 brahmadāyādā. Te tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnamattha vaṇṇaṃ  
 ajjhupagatā yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce.  
 Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ  
 hitvā hīnamattha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhupagatā yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe  
 kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce. Evaṃ kho no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti  
 paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya, no aparipuṇṇāyāti.

114. Taggha vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā evamāhaṃsu  
 “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo,  
 kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā. Brāhmaṇāva  
 brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā  
 brahmadāyādā”ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo  
 utuniyopi gabbhiniyopi vijāyamānāpi pāyamānāpi. Te ca brāhmaṇā yonijāva  
 samānā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā.  
 Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti, no  
 abrahmaṇā. Brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā  
 brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā”ti. Te<sup>3</sup> brahmānañceva abbhācikkhanti,  
 musā ca bhāsanti, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavanti.

### Catuvāṇṇasuddhi

115. Cattārome Vāseṭṭha vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā.  
 Khattiyopi kho Vāseṭṭha idhekacco paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī  
 kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī  
 abhiijhālu byāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhī. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha yeme dhammā  
 akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā asevitabbā  
 asevitabbasaṅkhātā na-alamariyā na-alamariyasaṅkhātā kaṇhā kaṇhavipākā  
 viññugarahitā, khattiyepi te<sup>4</sup> idhekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇopi kho  
 Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Vessopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Suddopi kho Vāseṭṭha

1. Kaṇho añño vaṇṇo (Sī, I, Ma. 2 Madhurasutta)

2. Brāhmaṇā (Syā)

3. Te ca (Syā, Ka)

4. Kho Vāseṭṭha (Ka)

idhekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī  
pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhiijjhālu byāpannacitto  
micchādīṭṭhī. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha yeme dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā -pa-  
kaṇhā kaṇhavipākā viññugarahitā, suddepi te idhekacce sandissanti.

Khattiyopi kho Vāseṭṭha idhekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti,  
adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato,  
pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, samphappalāpā  
paṭivirato, anabhiijjhālu, abyāpannacitto, sammādīṭṭhī. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha yeme  
dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā sevittabbā  
sevittabbasaṅkhātā alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā sukkā sukkavipākā  
viññuppasatthā, khattiyepi te idhekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇopi kho  
Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Vessopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Suddopi kho Vāseṭṭha idhekacco  
pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- anabhiijjhālu, abyāpannacitto, sammādīṭṭhī. Iti  
kho Vāseṭṭha yeme dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā anavajjā  
anavajjasaṅkhātā sevittabbā sevittabbasaṅkhātā alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā  
sukkā sukkavipākā viññuppasatthā, suddepi te idhekacce sandissanti.

116. Imesu kho Vāseṭṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evaṃ ubhayavokiṇṇesu  
vattamānesu kaṇha sukkesu dhammesu viññugarahitesu ceva  
viññuppasatthesu ca yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho  
vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā.  
Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā. Brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā  
mukhato jātā brahmayā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā”ti. Taṃ tesam viññū  
nānujānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, imesam hi Vāseṭṭha catunnam vaṇṇānam yo  
hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro  
anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so  
nesam aggamakkhāyati dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha  
seṭṭho janetasmim diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa.

117. Tadamināpetam Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā  
dhammova seṭṭho janetasmim diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa.

Jānāti kho<sup>1</sup> Vāseṭṭha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo “samaṇo Gotamo anantarā<sup>2</sup> Sakyakulā pabbajito”ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāseṭṭha rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa anuyuttā<sup>3</sup> bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāseṭṭha Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ, na naṃ<sup>4</sup> “sujāto samaṇo Gotamo, dujjātohamasmi. Balavā samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalohamasmi. Pāsādiko samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇohamasmi. Mahesakkho samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkhohamasmi”ti. Atha kho naṃ dhammaṃyeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno evaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ kāroti abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Imināpi kho etaṃ Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā dhammo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa.

118. Tumhe khvattha Vāseṭṭha nānājaccā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānākulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, “ke tumhe”ti puṭṭhā samānā “samaṇā Sakyaputtiyāmhā”ti paṭijānātha. Yassa kho paṇassa Vāseṭṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā daḥhā asamhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tassettaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Bhagavatomhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu, Tathāgatassa hetuṃ Vāseṭṭha adhivacanaṃ “dhammakāyo” itipi “brahmakāyo” itipi “dhammabhūto” itipi “brahmabhūto” itipi.

119. Hoti kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko samvaṭṭati, samvaṭṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Abhassarasaṃvattanikā honti. Te tattha

---

1. Kho pana (Ka)

3. Anantarā anuyantā (Syā), anantarā anuyuttā (Ka)

2. Anuttaro (bahūsu)

4. Nanu (bahūsu)

honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

Hoti kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena yaṃ loko vivaṭṭati, vivaṭṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassarakāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Tedha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

### Rasapathavipātubhāva

120. Ekodakībhūtaṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti andhakāro andhakāratimisā. Na candimasūriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni tāraṅkarūpāni paññāyanti, na rattindivā paññāyanti, na māsaḍḍhamāsā paññāyanti, na utusaṃvacchārā paññāyanti, na itthipumā paññāyanti, sattā sattātveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesāṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasapathavī udakasmim̐ samatani<sup>1</sup>, seyyathāpi nāma payaso tattassa<sup>2</sup> nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evameva pāturahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇasampannā gandhasampannā rasasampannā, seyyathāpi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navaṇitaṃ evaṃvaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma khuddamadhum<sup>3</sup> anelakaṃ<sup>4</sup>, evamassādā ahosi. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko “ambho kimevidaṃ bhavissatī”ti rasapathaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyi. Tassa rasapathaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā cassa okkami. Aññepi kho Vāseṭṭha sattā tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasapathaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyimsu. Tesāṃ rasapathaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyataṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesāṃ okkami.

### Candimasūriyādipātubhāva

121. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasapathaviṃ hatthehi āluppakāraṃ upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Yato kho te<sup>5</sup> Vāseṭṭha sattā

1. Samatāni (bahūsu)

2. Payatattassa (Syā)

3. Khuddaṃ madhum (Ka-Sī)

4. Anelakaṃ (Sī, I)

5. Yato kho (Sī, Syā, I)

rasapathaviṃ hatthehi āluppakārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Atha tesam sattānaṃ sayampabhā antaradhāyi. Sayampabhāya antarahitāya candimasūriyā pāturaheṣum. Candimasūriyesu pātubhūtesu nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni pāturaheṣum. Nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu pātubhūtesu rattindivā paññāyimsu. Rattindivesu paññāyamānesu māsaḍḍhamāsā paññāyimsu. Māsaḍḍhamāsesu paññāyamānesu utusamvaccharā paññāyimsu. Ettāvata kho Vāseṭṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivaṭṭo hoti.

122. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā<sup>1</sup> tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ (rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ)<sup>2</sup> kharattañceva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā<sup>3</sup> ca paññāyittha. Ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti “mayameteḥi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheḥete dubbaṇṇatarā”ti. Tesam vaṇṇātimānapaccayā mānātimānajatikānaṃ rasapathavi antaradhāti, rasāya pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu “ahorasam ahorasan”ti. Tadetarhipi manussā kañcideva surasaṃ<sup>4</sup> labhitvā evamāhaṃsu “ahorasam ahorasan”ti. Tadeva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anusaranti, na tvevassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

### Bhūmipappaṭakapātubhāva

123. Atha kho tesam Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ rasāya pathaviyā antarahitāya bhūmipappaṭako pāturahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma ahicchattako, evameva pāturahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasantampanno, seyyathāpi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navaṇitaṃ evaṃvaṇṇo ahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma khuddamadhum aneḷakaṃ, evamassādo ahosi.

1. Tabbhakkhā (Syā)

3. Vaṇṇavevajjātā (Ṭikā)

2. ( ) Sī-Syā-I-pothakesu natthi,

4. Sādhurasam (Sī, Syā, I)



Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmipappaṭakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmipappaṭakaṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso mattāya kharattañceva kāyasmim̐ okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti “mayameteḥi vaṇṇavantatarā, amhehete dubbaṇṇatarā”ti. Tesāṃ vaṇṇātimānapaccayā mānātimānajātikānaṃ bhūmipappaṭako antaradhāyi.

### Padālatāpātubhāva

124. Bhūmipappaṭake antarahite padālatā<sup>1</sup> pāturahosi, seyyathāpi nāma kalambukā<sup>2</sup>, evameva pāturahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇasampanṇā gandhasampanṇā rasasampanṇā, seyyathāpi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navaṇṇitaṃ evaṃvaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma khuddamadhuṃ aneḷakaṃ, evamassādā ahosi.

Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā padālatāṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā padālatāṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso mattāya kharattañceva kāyasmim̐ okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti “mayameteḥi vaṇṇavantatarā, amhehete dubbaṇṇatarā”ti. Tesāṃ vaṇṇātimānapaccayā mānātimānajātikānaṃ padālatā antaradhāyi.

Padālatāya antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu “ahu vata no, ahāyi vata no padālatā”ti. Tadetarāhi manussā kenaci<sup>3</sup> dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhā evamāhaṃsu “ahu vata no,

1. Bhaddālatā (Sī)

2. Kalambakā (Syā)

3. Kenacideva (Sī, Syā, I)

ahāyi vata no”ti. Tadeva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anusaranti, na tvevassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

### Akaṭṭhapākasālīpātubhāva

125. Atha kho tesāṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ padālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭhapāko sāli pāturahosi akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍulapphalo. Yaṃ taṃ sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yaṃ taṃ pāto pātārāsāya āharanti, sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāpadānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭhapākaṃ sālīm paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

### Itthipurisaliṅgapātubhāva

126. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭhapākaṃ sālīm paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso mattāya kharattañceva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha, itthiyā ca itthiliṅgaṃ pāturahosi purisassa ca purisaliṅgaṃ, itthī ca purisaṃ ativelaṃ upanijjhāyati puriso ca itthim. Tesāṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyataṃ sārāgo udapādi, pariḷāho kāyasmim okkami. Te pariḷāhapaccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

Ye kho pana te Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā passantī methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti “nassa asuci<sup>1</sup> nassa asuci<sup>1</sup>”ti, “kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatī”ti. Tadetarahipi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā nibbuyhamānāya<sup>2</sup> aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti. Tadeva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anusaranti, na tvevassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

1. Vasali (Syā), vasalī (Ka)

2. Nivayhamānāya, niggayhamānāya (Ka)

### Methunadhammasamācāra

127. Adhammasammataṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti, tadetarahi dhammasammataṃ. Ye kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsampi dvemāsampi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisitum. Yato kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā tasmim̐ asaddhamme ativeლაṃ pātabyataṃ āpajjimsu. Atha agārāni upakkamimsu kātum̐ tasseva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasajātikassa etadahosi “ambho kimevāhaṃ vihaññāmi sālīm̐ āharanto sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya, yaṃnūnāhaṃ sālīm̐ āhareyyaṃ sakideva<sup>2</sup> sāyapātarāsāyā”ti.

Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto sālīm̐ āhāsi sakideva sāyapātarāsāya. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etadavoca “ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmā”ti. Alaṃ bho satta āhato<sup>3</sup> me sālī sakideva sāyapātarāsāyāti. Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīm̐ āhāsi sakideva dvihāya. Evaṃpi kira bho sādhiṭi.

Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etadavoca “ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmā”ti. Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sālī sakideva dvihāyāti. Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīm̐ āhāsi sakideva catuhāya, evaṃpi kira bho sādhiṭi.

Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etadavoca “ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmā”ti. Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sālī sakideva catuhāyāti. Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa

---

1. Adhammasammataṃ taṃ kho pana (Syā), adhammasammataṃ kho pana taṃ (?)

2. Sakim̐deva (Ka)

3. Āhaṭo (Syā)

sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīṃ āhāsi sakideva aṭṭhāhāya, evaṃpi kira bho sādhiṭi.

Yato kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannidhikārakaṃ sālīṃ upakkamimṃsu paribhuñjitum. Atha kaṇopi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, thusopi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnampi nappaṭivirūḷhaṃ, apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍasaṇḍā sālayo aṭṭhamṃsu.

### Sālivibhāga

128. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatimṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimṃsu “pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā, mayaṃ hi pubbe manomayā ahumhā pītibhakkhā sayāṃpabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā, tesāṃ no amhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasapathavī udakasmimṃ samatani, sā ahosi vaṇṇasampannā gandhasampannā rasasampannā. Te mayaṃ rasapathaviṃ hatthehi āluppakārakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum, tesāṃ no rasapathaviṃ hatthehi āluppakārakaṃ upakkamataṃ paribhuñjitum sayāṃpabhā antaradhāyi, tāya antarahitāya candimasūriyā pāturahesum, candimasūriyesu pātubhūtesu nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni pāturahesum, nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu pātubhūtesu rattindivā paññāyimṃsu, rattindivesu paññāyamānesu māsaddhamāsā paññāyimṃsu, māsaddhamāsesu paññāyamānesu utusamvaccharā paññāyimṃsu. Te mayaṃ rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā. Tesāṃ no pāpakānaṃyeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātubhāvā rasapathavī antaradhāyi, rasapathaviyā antarahitāya bhūmipappaṭako pāturahosi, so ahosi vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. Te mayaṃ bhūmipappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum, te mayaṃ taṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā. Tesāṃ no pāpakānaṃyeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātubhāvā bhūmipappaṭako antaradhāyi, bhūmipappaṭake antarahite padālata pāturahosi, sā ahosi vaṇṇasampannā gandhasampannā rasasampannā. Te mayaṃ padālataṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum, te mayaṃ taṃ paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā, tesāṃ no pāpakānaṃyeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

pātubhāvā padālatā antaradhāyi, padālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭhapāko sāli pāturahosi akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍulapphalo. Yaṃ taṃ sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya āharāma, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yaṃ taṃ pāto pātarāsāya āharāma, sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Nāpadānam paññāyittha. Te mayam akaṭṭhapākam sālim paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tadāhārā ciram dīghamaddhānam aṭṭhamhā. Tesam no pāpakānamyeva akusalānam dhammānam pātubhāvā kaṇopi taṇḍulam pariyonandhi, thusopi taṇḍulam pariyonandhi, lūnampi nappaṭivirūḷham, apadānam paññāyittha, saṇḍasaṇḍā sālayo ṭhitā. Yamnūna mayam sālim vibhajeyyāma, mariyādam ṭhapeyyāmā”ti. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sālim vibhajimsu, mariyādam ṭhapesum.

129. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram<sup>1</sup> bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñji, tamenam aggesum, gahetvā etadavocum “pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñjasi, māssu bho satta punapi evarūpamakāsi”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesam sattānam paccassosi. Dutiyampi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñji, tamenam agghesum, gahetvā etadavocum “pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñjasi, māssu bho satta punapi evarūpamakāsi”ti. Aññe paṇinā paharimsu, aññe leḍḍunā paharimsu, aññe daṇḍena paharimsu. Tadagge kho Vāseṭṭha adinnādānam paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daṇḍādānam paññāyati.

### Mahāsammatarājā

130. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimsu “pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā, yatra hi

---

1. Aññassa (?)

nāma adinnādānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musāvādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyissati. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ ekaṃ sattaṃ sammanneyyāma, yo no sammā khīyitabbaṃ khīyeyya, sammā garahitabbaṃ garaheyya, sammā pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājeyya. Mayaṃ panassa sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmā”ti.

Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā yo nesam satto abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Taṃ sattaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “ehi bho satta sammā khīyitabbaṃ khīya, sammā garahitabbaṃ garaha, sammā pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājehi. Mayaṃ pana vo sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmā”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesam sattānaṃ paṭissuṇitvā sammā khīyitabbaṃ khīyi, sammā garahitabbaṃ garahi, sammā pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājesi. Te panassa sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadaṃsu.

131. Mahājanasammatoti kho Vāseṭṭha “mahāsammato mahāsammato”tveva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattaṃ. Khettānaṃ adhipatīti kho Vāseṭṭha “khattiyo khattiyo”tveva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattaṃ. Dhammena pare rañjetīti kho Vāseṭṭha “rājā rājā”tveva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evametassa khattiyamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi tesamyeva sattānaṃ, anaññesaṃ. Sadisānaṃyeva, no asadisānaṃ. Dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa.

### **Brāhmaṇamaṇḍala**

132. Atha kho tesam Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃyeva<sup>1</sup> ekaccānaṃ etadahosi “pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati musāvādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyissati, pabbājanaṃ paññāyissati. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ pāpake akusale dhamme vāheyyāmā”ti. Te pāpake akusale dhamme vāhesuṃ. Pāpake akusale dhamme vāhentīti kho Vāseṭṭha “brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā”tveva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattaṃ. Te araññāyatane

---

1. Tesam yeve kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ (Sī, I)

paṇṇakuṭṭiyo karitvā paṇṇakuṭṭisu jhāyanti vītaṅgārā vītadhūmā pannamusalā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya gāmanigamarājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsamesamānā<sup>1</sup>. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punadeva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu jhāyanti. Tameṇaṃ manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu “ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭiyo karitvā paṇṇakuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vītadhūmā pannamusalā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya gāmanigamarājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsamesamānā. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punadeva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu jhāyanti”ti, jhāyantīti kho<sup>2</sup> Vāseṭṭha “jhāyakā jhāyakā”tveva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Tesāmyeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu taṃ jhānaṃ anabhisambhuṇamānā<sup>3</sup> gāmasāmantāṃ nigamasāmantāṃ osarivā ganthe karontā acchanti. Tameṇaṃ manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu “ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu taṃ jhānaṃ anabhisambhuṇamānā gāmasāmantāṃ nigamasāmantāṃ osarivā ganthe karontā acchanti, na dānime jhāyanti”ti. Na dānime<sup>4</sup> jhāyantīti kho Vāseṭṭha “ajjhāyakā ajjhāyakā”tveva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Hīnasammataṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti, tadetarahi seṭṭhasammataṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evametassa brāhmaṇamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi tesāmyeva sattānaṃ, anaññesaṃ. Sadisānaṃyeva, no asadisānaṃ. Dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇca.

### Vessamaṇḍala

133. Tesāmyeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sakkā methunaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya visukammante<sup>5</sup> payojesuṃ. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya visukammante payojentīti kho Vāseṭṭha “vessā vessā”tveva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evametassa vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi tesāmyeva sattānaṃ, anaññesaṃ.

1. Ghāsamesanā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Paṇṇakuṭṭisu jhāyanti jhāyantīti kho (Sī, I), paṇṇakuṭṭisu jhāyantīti kho (Ka)

3. Anabhisambhuṇamānā (katthaci)

4. Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime (Sī, I, Ka)

5. Vissutakammante (Sī, I), vissukammante (Ka-Sī), visuṃ kammante (Syā, Ka)

Sadisānaṃyeva, no asadisānaṃ. Dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇca.

### Suddamaṇḍala

134. Tesaṃyeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā, te luddācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ. Luddācārā khuddācārāti kho Vāseṭṭha “suddā suddā”tveva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evametassa suddamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññaṇa akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi tesaṃyeva sattānaṃ, anaññesaṃ. Sadisānaṃyeva, no asadisānaṃ. Dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇca.

135. Ahu kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo, yaṃ khattiyopi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati “samaṇo bhavissāmī”ti. Brāhmaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Vessopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Suddopi kho Vāseṭṭha sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati “samaṇo bhavissāmī”ti. Imehi kho Vāseṭṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi samaṇamaṇḍalassa abhinibbatti ahosi tesaṃyeva sattānaṃ, anaññesaṃ. Sadisānaṃyeva, no asadisānaṃ. Dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇca.

### Duccaritādīkathā

136. Khattiyopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā diccaritaṃ caritvā micchādiṭṭhiko micchādiṭṭhikammasamādāno<sup>1</sup> micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Brāhmaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Vessopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Suddopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Samaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā micchādiṭṭhiko micchādiṭṭhikammasamādāno micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

---

1. Idam padam Si-I-pothakesu natthi,



Khattiyopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā sammādiṭṭhiko sammādiṭṭhikammasamādāno<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Brāhmaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Vessopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Suddopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Samaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā sammādiṭṭhiko sammādiṭṭhikammasamādāno sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

137. Khattiyopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvayakārī, vācāya dvayakārī, manasā dvayakārī, vimissadiṭṭhiko vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādāno vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu<sup>2</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Vessopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Suddopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Samaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvayakārī, vācāya dvayakārī, manasā dvayakārī, vimissadiṭṭhiko vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādāno vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī hoti.

### Bodhipakkhiyabhāvanā

138. Khattiyopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanamanvāya diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati<sup>3</sup>. Brāhmaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha -pa-. Vessopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Suddopi kho Vāseṭṭha. Samaṇopi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanamanvāya diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati.

139. Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho

1. Idaṃ padaṃ Sī-I-potthakesu natthi,

2. Vimissadiṭṭhiko vimissakammasamādāno vimissakammasamādānahetu (Syā),  
vītimissadiṭṭhiko vītimissadiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu (Sī, I)

3. Parinibbāti (Ka)

parikkhīṇabhavaśaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto. So nesaṃ  
aggamakkhāyati dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho  
janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇca.

140. Brahmunāpesā Vāseṭṭha Sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā—

“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ, ye gottapaṭisārino.  
Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse”ti.

Sā kho panesā Vāseṭṭha gāthā brahmunā Sanaṅkumārena sugītā, no  
duggītā. Subhāsītā, no dubbhāsītā. Atthasaṃhitā, no anattasaṃhitā.  
Anumatā mayā. Ahampi Vāseṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi—

“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ, ye gottapaṭisārino.  
Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāseṭṭhabhāradvajā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanduntī.

**Aggaññasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.**

## 5. Sampasādanīyasutta

### Sāriputtasīhanāda

141. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “evaṃpasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ”ti.

142. Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, sīhanādo nadito, evaṃpasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyanti. Kiṃ te<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā “evaṃsīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ” itipi, “evaṃdhammā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ” itipi, “evaṃpaññā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ” itipi, “evaṃvihārī te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ” itipi, “evaṃvimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ” itipīti. No hetāṃ bhante.

Kiṃ pana te<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā, “evaṃsīlā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti” itipi, “evaṃdhammā. Evaṃpaññā. Evaṃvihārī. Evaṃvimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti” itipīti. No hetāṃ bhante.

Kiṃ pana te<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta ahaṃ etaṛahi Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “evaṃsīlo Bhagavā” itipi, “evaṃdhammo.

---

1. Kiṃ nu (Sī, I), kiṃ nu kho te (Syā)

2. Kiṃ pana (Sī, I)

Evampañño. Evaṃvihārī. Evaṃvimutto Bhagavā” itipīti. No hetam bhante.

Ettha ca hi te Sāriputta atītānāgatapaccuppannesu Arahantesu  
Sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyañāṇam natthi. Atha kiñcarahi te ayaṃ  
Sāriputta ulārā āsabhī vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito, sīhanādo nadito  
“evam pasanno aham bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na ceta-  
rahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro yadidaṃ  
sambodhiyaṃ”ti.

143. Na kho me<sup>1</sup> bhante atītānāgatapaccuppannesu Arahantesu  
Sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyañāṇam atthi. Api ca me<sup>2</sup> dhammanvayo  
vidito. Seyyathāpi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddhāpaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
daḷhapākāratorāṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito byātto medhāvī  
aññātānaṃ nivāretā, ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā  
anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamaṃ na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā  
pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso biḷāranikkhamanamattampi. Tassa evamassa  
“ye kho keci oḷārikā paṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā,  
sabbe te imināva dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā”ti. Evameva kho me  
bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ  
Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya  
cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu  
suppatiṭṭhitacittā satta sambojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ  
sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhimsu. Yepi te bhante bhavissanti  
anāgatamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto  
pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu  
satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā satta sambojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā  
anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavāpi bhante etarahi  
Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese  
paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu

---

1. Na kho panetaṃ (Syā, Ka)    2. Me bhante (Sī, I, Ka)    3. Daḷhuddhāpaṃ (Sī, I, Ka)

suppaṭiṭṭhitacitto satta sambojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho.

144. Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim dhammassavanāya. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttaraṃ paṇītapapaṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttaraṃ paṇītapapaṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathāhaṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññā idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhamagamaṃ satthari pasīdim “sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

### Kusaladhammadesanā

145. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tatime kusalā dhammā. Seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcendriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesamabhiñjānāti, taṃ Bhagavato asesamabhiñjānato uttari abhiññeyyaṃ natthi, yadabhiñjānaṃ añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññatāro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

### Āyatanapaṇṇattidesanā

146. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatanapaṇṇattisu. Chayimāni bhante ajjhātikabāhirāni āyatanāni. Cakkhuñceva rūpā<sup>1</sup> ca, sotañceva saddā ca, ghāṇañceva gandhā ca, jivhā ceva rasā ca, kāyo ceva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ceva dhammā ca. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante āyatanapaṇṇattisu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesamabhiñjānāti, taṃ Bhagavato asesamabhiñjānato uttari abhiññeyyaṃ natthi, yadabhiñjānaṃ añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññatāro assa yadidaṃ āyatanapaṇṇattisu.

### Gabbhāvakkantidesanā

147. Aparam̐ pana bhante etadānuttariyam̐, yathā Bhagavā dhammam̐ deseti gabbhāvakkantīsu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno mātukucchim̐ okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismim̐ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati. Ayam̐ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti.

Puna caparam̐ bhante idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchim̐ okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismim̐ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati. Ayam̐ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti.

Puna caparam̐ bhante idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchim̐ okkamati, sampajāno mātukucchismim̐ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati ayam̐ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti.

Puna caparam̐ bhante idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchim̐ okkamati, sampajāno mātukucchismim̐ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati. Ayam̐ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etadānuttariyam̐ bhante gabbhāvakkantīsu.

### Ādesanavidhādesanā

148. Aparam̐ pana bhante etadānuttariyam̐, yathā Bhagavā dhammam̐ deseti ādesanavidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesanavidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati “evampi te mano, ittham̐pi te mano, itipi te cittan”ti. So bahum̐ cepi ādisati, tatheva tam̐ hoti, no aññathā. Ayam̐ paṭhamā ādesanavidhā.

Puna caparam̐ bhante idhekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati. Api ca kho manussānam̐ vā amanussānam̐ vā devatānam̐ vā saddam̐ sutvā ādisati “evampi te mano, ittham̐pi te mano, itipi te cittan”ti. So bahum̐ cepi ādisati, tatheva tam̐ hoti, no aññathā. Ayam̐ dutiyā ādesanavidhā.

Puna caparam̐ bhante idhekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, nāpi manussānam̐ vā amanussānam̐ vā devatānam̐ vā saddam̐ sutvā ādisati. Api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddam̐ sutvā

ādisati “evampi te mano, itthaṃpi te mano, itipi te cittan”ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati, tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Ayaṃ tatiyā ādesanavidhā.

Puna caparaṃ bhante idhekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, nāpi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, nāpi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati. Api ca kho vitakkavicārasamādhisamāpannassa<sup>1</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti “yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā. Tathā imassa cittassa anantarā imaṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī”ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati, tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Ayaṃ catutthā ādesanavidhā. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesanavidhāsu.

### Dassanasamāpattidesanā

149. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassanasamāpattisu. Catasso imā bhante dassanasamāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imeva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan”ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassanasamāpatti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imeva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye

---

1. Avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa (Sī, I).

kesā lomā -pa- lasikā muttan”ti. Atikkamma ca purisassa chavimaṃsalohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassanasamāpatti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā -pa- lasikā muttan”ti. Atikkamma ca purisassa chavimaṃsalohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati. Purisassa ca viññāṇasotaṃ pajānāti, ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha loke patiṭṭhitaṇca paraloke patiṭṭhitaṇca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassanasamāpatti.

Puna caparaṃ bhante idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyanta pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā -pa- lasikā muttan”ti. Atikkamma ca purisassa chavimaṃsalohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati. Purisassa ca viññāṇasotaṃ pajānāti, ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha loke appatiṭṭhitaṇca paraloke appatiṭṭhitaṇca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassanasamāpatti. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante dassanasamāpattisu.

### **Puggalapaṇṇattidesanā**

150. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggalapaṇṇattisu. Sattime bhante puggalā. Ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante puggalapaṇṇattisu.

### **Padhānadesanā**

151. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Sattime bhante sambojjhaṅgā. Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo



samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

### Paṭipadādesanā

152. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti paṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā. Dukkhāpaṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhāpaṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhāpaṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhāpaṭipadā khippābhiññāti. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ pana bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ pana bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ pana bhante paṭipadā ubhayeneva paṇītā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

### Bhassasamācārādidesanā

153. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassasamācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na ceva musāvādupasañhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuṇiyaṃ na ca sārambhajaṃ jayāpekkho, mantā mantā ca vācaṃ bhāsati nidhānavatiṃ kālena. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassasamācāre.

Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisasīlasamācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco cassa saddho ca, na ca kuhako, na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigīsanako<sup>1</sup>, indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, samakārī, jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto, atandito, āraddhavīriyo, jhāyī, satimā, kalyāṇapaṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, matimā, na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante purisasīlasamācāre.

---

1. Nijigīmsanako (Syā), nijigīmsitā (Sī, I)

### Anusāsanavidhādesanā

154. Aparam pana bhante etadānuttariyam, yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti anusāsanavidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsanavidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā aparam puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā param puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī bhavissati, sakideva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karissati”ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā param puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā”ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā param puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati”ti. Etadānuttariyam bhante anusāsanavidhāsu.

### Parapuggalavimuttiñāṇadesanā

155. Aparam pana bhante etadānuttariyam, yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti parapuggalavimuttiñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā param puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti, jānāti bhante Bhagavā param puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī bhavissati, sakideva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhassantam karissati”ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā param puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā”ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā param puggalam paccattam yonisomanasikārā “ayam puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante parapuggalavimuttiñāṇe.

### Sassatavādadēsanā

156. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassatavādesu. Tayome bhante sassatavādā. Idha bhante ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekānipi jātisatāni anekānipi jātisahassāni anekānipi jātisatasahassāni, “amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. So evamāha “atītaṃpāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi, ‘saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivaṭṭi vā’ti. Anāgataṃpāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi ‘saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā’ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito. Te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman”ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassatavādo.

Puna caparaṃ bhante idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ dvepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tīnapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattāripi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni pañcapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, “amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo

evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ  
 anekaivhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. So evamāha “atītaṃpāhaṃ  
 addhānaṃ jānāmi ‘saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivaṭṭi vā’ti. Anāgatañca khvāhaṃ  
 addhānaṃ jānāmi ‘saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā’ti. Sassato attā ca  
 loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti  
 cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman”ti. Ayaṃ bhante dutiyo  
 sassatavādo.

Puna caparaṃ bhante idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
 ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte  
 anekaivhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, dasapi  
 saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni vīsāmpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tiṃsāmpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni  
 cattālīsāmpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, “amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto  
 evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,  
 so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo  
 evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
 idhūpapannoti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaivhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
 anussarati. So evamāha “atītaṃpāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi ‘saṃvaṭṭipi loko  
 vivaṭṭipi’ti, anāgataṃpāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi ‘saṃvaṭṭissati loko  
 vivaṭṭissati’pi’ti, sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te  
 ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva  
 sassatisaman”ti. Ayaṃ bhante tatiyo sassatavādo, etadānuttariyaṃ bhante  
 sassatavādesu.

### Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇadesanā

157. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ  
 deseti pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
 ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte  
 anekaivhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi  
 jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsāmpi  
 jātiyo tiṃsāmpi jātiyo

cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi  
 jātisatasahassampi anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi  
 samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, “amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo  
 evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
 amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro  
 evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
 idhūpapanno”ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
 anussarati. Santi bhante devā<sup>1</sup>, yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhānena vā  
 āyu saṅkhātum. Api ca yasmaṃ yasmaṃ attabhāve abhinivutṭhapubbo<sup>2</sup> hoti  
 yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā  
 nevasaññīnāsaññīsu. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
 anussarati. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇe.

### Cutūpapātaññadesanā

158. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ  
 deseti sattānaṃ cutūpapātaññāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo  
 vā ātappamanvāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite  
 citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati  
 cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate  
 yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena  
 samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā  
 ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ  
 upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā  
 vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ  
 anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ  
 paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā  
 visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne

---

1. Sattā (Syā)

2. Abhinivutṭhapubbo (Sī, Syā, I)

paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.  
Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṇaṇe.

### Iddhividhadesanā

159. Aparāṃ pana bhante etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhividhāsu. Dvema bhante iddhividhāyo. Atthi bhante iddhi “sāsavā sa-upadhikā no ariyā”ti vuccati, atthi bhante iddhi “anāsavā anupadhikā ariyā”ti vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi “sāsavā sa-upadhikā no ariyā”ti vuccati. Idha bhante ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya -pa-tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiraṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhoti. Ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uḍḍake. Uḍḍakepi abhiḍḍamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Ayaṃ bhante iddhi “sāsavā sa-upadhikā no ariyā”ti vuccati.

Katamā pana bhante iddhi “anāsavā anupadhikā ariyā”ti vuccati. Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati “paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyaṃ”ti, appaṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati “appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyaṃ”ti, paṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati “paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyaṃ”ti, appaṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati “paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyaṃ”ti, paṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati “paṭikūlaṇca appaṭikūlaṇca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno”ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ bhante iddhi “anāsavā anupadhikā ariyā”ti vuccati. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhante iddhividhāsu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesamabhiḍḍati, taṃ Bhagavato asesamabhiḍḍato uttari abhiṇṇeyyaṃ natthi, yadabhiḍḍanaṃ aṇṇo

samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro assa yadidaṃ iddhiyidhāsu.

### Aññathāsatt huguṇadassana

160. Yaṃ taṃ bhante saddhena kulaputtana pattabbaṃ āradhavīriyena thāmaavatā purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena purisadhorayhena, anuppattaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogamanuyutto hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogamanuyutto dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ. Catunnañca Bhagavā jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

### Anuyogadānappakāra

161. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññatarā sambodhiyaṃ”ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “no”ti vadeyyaṃ. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyohiññatarā sambodhiyanti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “no”ti vadeyyaṃ. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta atthetaraḥi añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro sambodhiyanti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “no”ti vadeyyaṃ.

Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ”ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “evan”ti vadeyyaṃ. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyanti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “evan”ti vadeyyaṃ. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta atthetaraḥi aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyanti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “no”ti vadeyyaṃ.

Sace pana bhante evaṃ puccheyya “kiṃ panāyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhanujānāti, ekaccaṃ na abbhanujānāti”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ

byākareyyaṃ “sammukhā metaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ‘ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ’ti. Sammukhā metaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ‘bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ’ti. Sammukhā metaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ‘aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjatī’ti”.

Kaccāhaṃ bhante evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>1</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. Taggha tvaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.

### Acchariya-abbhuta

162. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, atha ca pana nevattānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañcepi ito bhante dhammaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvatakeneva paṭākāṃ parihareyyuṃ. Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, atha ca pana nevattānaṃ pātukarissatī”ti.

Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyī Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, atha ca pana nevattānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañcepi ito Udāyī dhammaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvatakeneva

---

1. Vādānupāto (Sī)



paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ. Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, atha ca pana nevattānaṃ pātukarissatīti.

163. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi “tasmā tiha tvaṃ Sāriputta imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesampi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, tesamimaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, sā pahīyissatī”ti. Iti hidaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sampasādaṃ pavedesi, tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa sampasādanīyantveva adhivacananti.

**Sampasādanīyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.**

## 6. Pāsādikasutta

164. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā, tesaṃ ambavane pāsāde.

### Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtakālaṅkiriya

Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>1</sup> Pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato hoti. Tassa kālaṅkiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti “na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi. Micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te. Purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito tvamasi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosī”ti. Vadhoyeva kho<sup>2</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāṭaputtiyesu vattati<sup>3</sup>. Yepi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā, tepi<sup>4</sup> Nigaṇṭhesu Nāṭaputtiyesu nibbinnarūpā<sup>5</sup> virattarūpā paṭivānarūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasāṃvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

165. Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃvuttho<sup>6</sup> yena Sāmagāmo, yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāṭaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato. Tassa kālaṅkiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā -pa- bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etadavoca “atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

1. Nāṭhaputto (Sī, I)

2. Vadhoyeveko (Ka)

3. Anuvattati (Syā, Ka)

4. Te tesu (Ka)

5. Nibbindarūpā (Ka)

6. Vassaṃvuttho (Sī, Syā, I)

Āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma”ti<sup>1</sup>. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante Cundo samaṇuddeso evamāha, Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāṭaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato, tassa kālaṅkiriya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā -pa-bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane”ti.

### Asammāsambuddhappaveditadhammavinaya

166. Evaṃ hetam Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharati, na sāmīcippaṭipanno, na anudhammacārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattati. So evamassa vacanīyo “tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvaṅca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharasi, na sāmīcippaṭipanno, na anudhammacārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasi”ti. Iti kho Cunda satthāpi tattha gārayho, dhammopi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsāṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “etāyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu, yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto”ti. Yo ca samādapeti<sup>2</sup>, yaṅca samādapeti, yo ca samādapito<sup>3</sup> tathattāya paṭipajjati. Sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu, evañhetam Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

1. Āroceyyāmāti (Syā)

2. Samādapeti (Sī-Ṭṭha)

3. Samādapito (Sī-Ṭṭha)

167. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasāṃvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharati sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evamassa vacanīyo “tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasāṃvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvañca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharasi sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasī”ti. Iti kho Cunda satthāpi tattha gārayho, dhammopi tattha gārayho, sāvakopi tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “addhāyasmā ñāyappaṭipanno ñāyamārādhessatī”ti. Yo ca pasaṃsati, yañca pasaṃsati, yo ca pasaṃsito bhiyyoso mattāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhetuṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasāṃvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

### **Sammāsambuddhappaveditadhammavinaya**

168. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasāṃvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharati, na sāmīcippaṭipanno, na anudhammacārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattati. So evamassa vacanīyo “tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasāṃvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvañca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharasi, na sāmīcippaṭipanno, na anudhammacārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasī”ti. Iti kho Cunda satthāpi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammopi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “etāyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu, yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto”ti. Yo ca samādapeti, yañca samādapeti, yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati. Sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu,

evañhetam Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppvadite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike Sammāsambuddhappavedite.

169. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvadito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharati sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, samādāya tam dhammam vattati. So evamassa vacanīyo “tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te<sup>1</sup> Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvadito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvañca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharasi sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, samādāya tam dhammam vattasī”ti. Iti kho Cunda satthāpi tattha pāsamsa, dhammopi tattha pāsamsa, sāvakopi tattha evam pāsamsa. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “addhāyasmā ñāyappaṭipanno ñāyamārādhessatī”ti. Yo ca pasamsati, yañca pasamsati, yo ca pasamsito<sup>2</sup> bhiyyoso mattāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu, evañhetam Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppvadite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike Sammāsambuddhappavedite.

### Sāvakānutappasatthu

170. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi Araham Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvadito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, aviññāpitatthā cassa honti sāvakā saddhamme, na ca tesam kevalam paripūram brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttānīkataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapadakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Atha nesam satthuno antaradhānam hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānam kālaṅkato anutappo hoti. Tam kissa hetu, satthā ca loke udapādi Araham Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvadito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, aviññāpitatthā camha saddhamme, na ca no kevalam paripūram brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ

1. Satthā ca te Araham (Syā)

2. Pasattho (Syā)

hoti uttānīkataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapadakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitāṃ. Atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālaṅkato anutappo hoti.

### **Sāvakānanutappasatthu**

171. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, viññāpitatthā cassa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṅca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttānīkataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapadakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitāṃ. Atha nesaṃ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālaṅkato ananutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu, satthā ca no loke udapādi Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, viññāpitatthā camha saddhamme, kevalaṅca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttānīkataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapadakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitāṃ. Atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālaṅkato ananutappo hoti.

### **Brahmacariya-aparipūrādikathā**

172. Etehi cepi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

Yato ca kho Cunda etehi ceva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

173. Etehi cepi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, no ca khvassa therā bhikkhū sāvakā honti viyattā vinītā visārādā pattayogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ

uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā  
sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ  
hoti tenaṅgena.

Yato ca kho Cunda etehi ceva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto,  
therā cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā,  
alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ  
sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ  
desetum. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

174. Etehi cepi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti,  
satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, therā  
cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā, alaṃ  
samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ  
sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ  
desetum. No ca khvassa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti -pa- majjhimā cassa  
bhikkhū sāvakā honti, no ca khvassa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti -pa- navā  
cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, no ca khvassa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti  
-pa- therā cassa bhikkhunito sāvikā honti, no ca khvassa majjhimā  
bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti -pa- majjhimā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, no  
ca khvassa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti -pa- navā cassa bhikkhuniyo  
sāvikā honti, no ca khvassa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odātavasanā  
brahmacārino -pa- upāsakā cassa sāvakā honti gihī odātavasanā  
brahmacārino, no ca khvassa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odātavasanā  
kāmbhogino -pa- upāsakā cassa sāvakā honti gihī odātavasanā  
kāmbhogino, no ca khvassa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā  
brahmacāriniyo -pa- upāsikā cassa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā  
brahmacāriniyo, no ca khvassa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā  
kāmbhoginiyo -pa- upāsikā cassa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā  
kāmbhoginiyo, no ca khvassa brahmacariyaṃ hoti iddhañceva phītañca  
vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ  
-pa- brahmacariyañcassa hoti iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ  
puthubhūtaṃ

yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhaggayasaggappattaṃ.  
Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

Yato ca kho Cunda etehi ceva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anupatto,  
therā cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā,  
alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ  
sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ  
desetum. Majjhimā cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti. Navā cassa bhikkhū sāvakā  
honti. Therā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti. Majjhimā cassa bhikkhuniyo  
sāvikā honti. Navā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti. Upāsakā cassa sāvakā  
honti gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino. Upāsakā cassa sāvakā honti gihī  
odātavasanā kāmabhogino. Upāsikā cassa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā  
brahmacāriniyo. Upāsikā cassa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā  
kāmabhoginiyo. Brahmacariyañcassa hoti iddhañcava phītañca vitthārikaṃ  
bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ,  
lābhagappattañca yasaggappattañca. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ  
hoti tenaṅgena.

175. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno Arahaṃ  
Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko  
upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me  
sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṅca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ  
uttānīkataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapadakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi  
suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā therō rattaññū  
cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anupatto.

Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā honti viyattā  
vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ  
uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā  
sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi  
majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū  
sāvakā. Santi



kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo. Etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

176. Yāvatā kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loka uppannā, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekasatthārampi samanupassāmi evaṃlābhaggayasaggappattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ. Yāvatā kho pana Cunda etarahi saṃgho vā gaṇo vā loka uppanno, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṃghampi samanupassāmi evaṃlābhaggayasaggappattaṃ yatharivāyaṃ Cunda bhikkhusaṃgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā vadamāno vadeyya “sabbākārasampannaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ anūnamanadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ”ti. Idameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya “sabbākārasampannaṃ -pa- suppakāsitaṃ”ti.

Udako<sup>1</sup> sudaṃ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati “passaṃ na passaṃ”ti. Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti. Khurassa sādhunisitassa talamassa passati, dhāraṇca khvassa na passati. Idaṃ vuccati Cunda “passaṃ na passaṃ”ti. Yaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda Udakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ khurameva sandhāya. Yañca taṃ<sup>2</sup> Cunda sammā vadamāno vadeyya “passaṃ na passaṃ”ti. Idameva taṃ<sup>3</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya “passaṃ na passaṃ”ti. Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti. Evaṃ sabbākārasampannaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ anūnamanadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ, iti hetam passati<sup>4</sup>. Idamettha apakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ parisuddhataṃ assāti, iti hetam na passati<sup>5</sup>. Idamettha upakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ paripūraṃ<sup>6</sup> assāti,

1. Uddako (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Idamevetam (Ka)

5. Na passatīti (Syā, Ka)

2. Yañcetaṃ (Syā, Ka)

4. Suppakāsitaṃ, iti hetam na passatīti (Syā, Ka)

6. Parisuddhataṃ (Syā, Ka), paripūrataṃ (?)

iti hetam na passati. Idam vuccati “passam na passati”ti. Yam kho tam Cunda sammā vadamāno vadeyya “sabbākārasampannam -pa-brahmacariyam suppakāsitan”ti. Idameva tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya “sabbākārasampannam sabbākāraparipūram anūnamanadhikam svākkhātam kevalam paripūram brahmacariyam suppakāsitan”ti.

### Saṅgāyitabbadhamma

177. Tasmātiha Cunda ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbeheva saṅgama samāgama atthena attham byañjanena byañjanam saṅgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidam brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa ciraṭṭhitikam, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahunasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katame ca te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbeheva saṅgama samāgama atthena attham byañjanena byañjanam saṅgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidam brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa ciraṭṭhitikam, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahunasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Seyyathidam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcendriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbeheva saṅgama samāgama atthena attham byañjanena byañjanam saṅgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidam brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa ciraṭṭhitikam, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahunasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

### Saññāpetabbavidhi

178. Tesañca vo Cunda samaggānam sammodamānānam avivadamānānam sikkhatam<sup>1</sup> aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammam bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa “ayam kho āyasmā atthañceva micchā gaṇhāti, byañjanāni ca micchā ropeti”ti. Tassa neva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evamassa vacanīyo “imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā byañjanāni etāni vā byañjanāni katamāni opāyikatarāni, imesañca<sup>2</sup> byañjanānam ayam vā attho eso vā

1. Sikkhitabbam (bahūsu)

2. Imesam vā (Syā, I, Ka), imesam (Sī)

attho katamo opāyikataro”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “imassa kho āvuso atthassa imāneva byañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yā ceva<sup>1</sup> etāni, imesañca<sup>2</sup> byañjanānaṃ ayameva attho opāyikataro, yā ceva<sup>1</sup> esoti. So neva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo, anussādetvā anapasādetvā sveva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tassa ca atthassa tesañca byañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

179. Aparopi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa “ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho micchā gaṇhāti byañjanāni sammā ropetī”ti. Tassa neva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evamassa vacanīyo “imesaṃ nu kho āvuso byañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho katamo opāyikataro”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “tesaṃ kho āvuso byañjanānaṃ ayameva attho opāyikataro, yā ceva eso”ti. So neva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo, anussādetvā anapasādetvā sveva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tasseva atthassa nisantiyā.

180. Aparopi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa “ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho sammā gaṇhāti byañjanāni micchā ropetī”ti. Tassa neva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evamassa vacanīyo “imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā byañjanāni etāni vā byañjanāni katamāni opāyikatarāni”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “imassa kho āvuso atthassa imāneva byañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yā ceva etāni”ti. So neva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo, anussādetvā anapasādetvā sveva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tesañneva byañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

181. Aparopi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa “ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthañceva sammā gaṇhāti

---

1. Yañceva (Sī, Ka), Ṭikā oloketabbā.

2. Imesaṃ (sabbattha)

byañjanāni ca sammā ropetī”ti. Tassa sād’hūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ, tassa sād’hūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evamāssa vacanīyo “lābhā no āvuso suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma evaṃ atthupetaṃ byañjanupetan”ti.

### Paccayānuññātakāraṇa

182. Na vo ahaṃ Cunda diṭṭhadhammikānaṃyeva āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi, na panāhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃyeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi. Diṭṭhadhammikānañcevāhaṃ Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi, samparāyikānañca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Tasmātiha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsa makasa vātātapa sarīsapa<sup>1</sup> samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopīna paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṃ vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro ca<sup>2</sup>. Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvadeva utuparissayavinodana paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccayabhesajja parikkhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭidanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya<sup>3</sup>.

### Sukhallikānuyoga

183. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “sukhallikānuyogamanuyuttā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā viharanti”ti. Evaṃvādino<sup>4</sup> Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “katamo

1. Sirīmsapa (Syā)

2. Cāti (bahūsu)

3. Abyāpajjhaparamatāyāti (Sī, Syā, I), abyābajjhaparamatāya (?)

4. Vadamānā (Syā)

so āvuso sukhallikānuyogo. Sukhallikānuyogā hi bahū anekavihitā nānappakārakā”ti.

Cattārome Cunda sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro.

Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe vadhitvā vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo.

Puna caparaṃ Cunda idhekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

Puna caparaṃ Cunda idhekacco musā bhaṇitvā bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

Puna caparaṃ Cunda idhekacco pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti, ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo.

Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti.

Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā viharanti”ti. Te vo<sup>1</sup> “māhevan”tissu vacanīyā. Na te vo sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

184. Cattārome Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro.

Idha Cunda bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo.

Puna caparaṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

Puna caparaṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

Puna caparaṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo.

Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā viharanti”ti. Te vo “evan”tissu vacanīyā. Sammā te vo vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na te vo abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

### Sukhallikānuyogānisamsa

185. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ime paṇāvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni katānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā”ti. Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro. Idhāvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo, idaṃ paṭhamā phalaṃ paṭhamo ānisamsa. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti, idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisamsa. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā, idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisamsa. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisamsa.

Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti.

### Khīṇāsava-abhabbaṭṭhāna

186. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “aṭṭhitadhammā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā viharantī”ti. Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Seyyathāpi āvuso indakhīlo vā ayokhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampavedhī. Evameva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum. Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṇaṃ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathāpi pubbe āgārikabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantum. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum”ti.

### Pañhābyākaraṇa

187. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “atītaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabba samaṇo Gotamo atirekaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paññapeti, no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabba atirekaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paññapeti, tayidaṃ kimsu tayidaṃ kathaṃsū”ti. Te ca

aññatitthiyā paribbājakā aññavihitakena ñāṇadassanena aññavihitakam  
 ñāṇadassanam paññapetabbam maññanti yathariva bālā abyattā. Atītam kho  
 Cunda addhānam ārabba Tathāgatassa satānusāri ñāṇam hoti, so yāvatakam  
 ākaṅkhati tāvatakam anussarati. Anāgatañca kho addhānam ārabba  
 Tathāgatassa bodhijam ñāṇam uppajjati “ayamantimā jāti, natthidāni  
 punabbhavo”ti. Atītam cepi kho Cunda hoti abhūtam ataccham  
 anatthasamhitam, na tam Tathāgato byākaroti. Atītam cepi Cunda hoti  
 bhūtam taccham anatthasamhitam, tampi Tathāgato na byākaroti. Atītam  
 cepi kho Cunda hoti bhūtam taccham atthasamhitam, tatra kālaññū  
 Tathāgato hoti tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgata cepi Cunda hoti  
 abhūtam ataccham anatthasamhitam na tam Tathāgato byākaroti -pa- tassa  
 pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Paccuppannam cepi Cunda hoti abhūtam ataccham  
 anatthasamhitam, na tam Tathāgato byākaroti. Paccuppannam cepi Cunda  
 hoti bhūtam taccham anatthasamhitam, tampi Tathāgato na byākaroti.  
 Paccuppannam cepi Cunda hoti bhūtam taccham atthasamhitam, tatra  
 kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya.

188. Iti kho Cunda atītānāgatapaccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato  
 kālavādī<sup>1</sup> bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, tasmā “Tathāgato”ti  
 vuccati. Yañca kho Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa  
 sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam  
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, sabbam Tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddham, tasmā “Tathāgato”ti vuccati. Yañca Cunda rattim  
 Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañca rattim  
 anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmim antare bhāsati  
 lapati niddisati. Sabbam tam tatheva hoti no aññathā, tasmā “Tathāgato”ti  
 vuccati. Yathāvādī Cunda Tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti  
 yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā “Tathāgato”ti vuccati.  
 Sadevake loke Cunda samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya  
 sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī,  
 tasmā “Tathāgato”ti vuccati.

---

1. Kālavādī saccavādī (Syā)



### Abyākataṭṭhāna

189. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “abyākataṃ kho āvuso Bhagavatā ‘hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti”.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “kiṃ panāvuso na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “evampi kho āvuso Bhagavatā abyākataṃ ‘na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti”.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “kiṃ panāvuso hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “abyākataṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā ‘hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti”.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “kiṃ panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “evampi kho āvuso Bhagavatā abyākataṃ ‘neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti”.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “kasmā panetaṃ āvuso samaṇena Gotamena abyākatan”ti. Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “na hetam āvuso atthasamhitam na ca dhammasamhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā abyākatan”ti.

### Byākataṭṭhāna

190. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “kiṃ panāvuso samaṇena Gotamena byākatan”ti.

Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “idaṃ dukkhanti kho āvuso Bhagavatā byākataṃ, yaṃ dukkhasamudayoti kho āvuso Bhagavatā byākataṃ, yaṃ dukkhanirodhoti kho āvuso Bhagavatā byākataṃ, yaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti kho āvuso Bhagavatā byākatan”ti.

Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “kasmā panetaṃ āvuso samaṇena Gotamena byākatan”ti.

Evaṃvādino Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “etaṃhi āvuso atthasaṃhitaṃ etaṃ dhammasaṃhitaṃ etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā byākatan”ti.

### Pubbantasahagatadiṭṭhinissaya

191. Yepi te Cunda pubbantasahagatā diṭṭhinissāyā, tepi vo mayā byākata, yathā te byākātabbā, yathā ca te na byākātabbā. Kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā<sup>1</sup> byākarissāmi. Yepi te Cunda aparantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, tepi vo mayā byākata, yathā te byākātabbā, yathā ca te na byākātabbā. Kiṃ vo ahaṃ te na tathā byākarissāmi. Katame ca te Cunda pubbantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo mayā byākata yathā te byākātabbā yathā ca te na byākātabbā. Santi kho Cunda eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “sassato attā ca loko ca, idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti. Santi pana Cunda eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “asassato attā ca loko ca -pa-. Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca. Neva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca. Sayamkato attā ca loko ca. Paramkato attā ca loko ca. Sayamkato

---

1. Tattha (Syā, Ka)

ca param kato ca attā ca loko ca. Asayaṃkāro aparaṃkāro  
 adhiccasaṃuppanno attā ca loko ca, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti.  
 Sassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Asassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sassataṇca asassataṇca  
 sukhadukkhaṃ. Nevasassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sayamkataṃ  
 sukhadukkhaṃ. Paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sayamkataṇca paraṃkataṇca  
 sukhadukkhaṃ. Asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ  
 sukhadukkhaṃ, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti.

192. Tatra Cunda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino  
 “sassato attā ca loko ca, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Tyāhaṃ  
 upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “atthi nu kho idaṃ āvuso, vuccati ‘sassato attā  
 ca loko ca’ti”. Yaṇca kho te “evamāhaṃsu idameva saccaṃ  
 moghamaññaṃ”ti. Taṃ tesaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, aññathāsaññinopi  
 hettha Cunda santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā neva attanā  
 samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo  
 yadidaṃ adhipaññatti.

193. Tatra Cunda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino  
 “sassato attā ca loko ca. Asassato attā ca loko ca. Sassato ca asassato ca attā  
 ca loko ca. Nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca. Sayamkato attā ca loko  
 ca. Paraṃkato attā ca loko ca. Sayamkato ca paraṃkato ca attā ca loko ca.  
 Asayaṃkāro aparaṃkāro adhiccasaṃuppanno attā ca loko ca. Sassataṃ  
 sukhadukkhaṃ. Asassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sassataṇca asassataṇca  
 sukhadukkhaṃ. Nevasassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sayamkataṃ  
 sukhadukkhaṃ. Paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sayamkataṇca paraṃkataṇca  
 sukha-dukkhaṃ. Asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ  
 sukhadukkhaṃ, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā  
 evaṃ vadāmi “atthi na kho idaṃ āvuso, vuccati ‘asayaṃkāraṃ  
 aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ’ti”. Yaṇca kho te  
 evamāhaṃsu “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Taṃ tesaṃ nānujānāmi.  
 Taṃ kissa hetu, aññathāsaññinopi hettha Cunda santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho  
 ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā neva attanā samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto  
 bhiyyo. Atha kho ahameva

tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā. Yathā ca te na byākātabbā. Kiṃ vo ahaṃ te na tathā byākarissāmīti.

### **Aparantasahagatadiṭṭhinissaya**

194. Katame ca te Cunda aparantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā, yathā ca te na byākātabbā. kiṃ vo ahaṃ te na tathā byākarissāmīti. Santi Cunda eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Santi pana Cunda eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “arūpī attā hoti. Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. Nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti. Saññī attā hoti. Asaññī attā hoti. Nevasaññīnāsaññī attā hoti. Attā ucchiḍḍati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Tatra Cunda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “atthi nu kho idaṃ āvuso, vuccati ‘rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā’ti”. Yañca kho te evamāhaṃsu “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Taṃ tesaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, aññathāsaññīnopi hettha Cunda santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā neva attanā samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññatti.

195. Tatra Cunda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “arūpī attā hoti. Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. Nevarūpīnārūpī attā hoti. Saññī attā hoti. Asaññī attā hoti. Nevasaññīnāsaññī attā hoti. Attā ucchiḍḍati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “atthi nu kho idaṃ āvuso, vuccati ‘attā ucchiḍḍati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇā’ti”. Yañca kho te Cunda evamāhaṃsu “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Taṃ tesaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, aññathāsaññīnopi hettha Cunda santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā neva

attanā samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda aparantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā, yathā ca te na byākātabbā. Kiṃ vo ahaṃ te na tathā byākarissāmīti.

196. Imesañca Cunda pubbantasahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ imesañca aparantasahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro. Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī -pa-. Citte cittānupassī -pa-. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. Imesañca Cunda pubbantasahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ imesañca aparantasahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattāti.

197. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam bījāyamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, pāsādiko vatāyam bhante dhammapariyāyo, supāsādiko vatāyam bhante dhammapariyāyo, konāmāyam bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Upavāṇa imaṃ dhammapariyāyam pāsādiko tveva naṃ dhārehīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Pāsādikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 7. Lakkhaṇasutta

### Dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni

198. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhaddante”ti<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca—

199. Dvattiṃsimāni bhikkhave mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanaṃ samannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, so imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyaṇṭhaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti Sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado<sup>2</sup>.

200. Katamāni ca tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti Sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado.

Idha bhikkhave mahāpuriso suppatiṭṭhitapādo hoti, yampi bhikkhave mahāpuriso suppatiṭṭhitapādo hoti, idampi bhikkhave mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāpurisassa heṭṭhāpādatalesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahaṃsārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni<sup>3</sup>,

---

1. Bhadanteti (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Vivaṭṭacchado (Syā, Ka), vivattacchado (Sī, I)

3. Sabbākāraparipūrāni suvibhattantarāni (Sī, I)

yampi bhikkhave mahāpurisassa heṭṭhāpādatalesu cakkāni jātāni honti saḥassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni, idampi bhikkhave mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāpuriso āyatapaṇhi hoti -pa- dīghaṅguli hoti. Mudutalunahatthapādo hoti. Jālahatthapādo hoti. Ussaṅkhapādo hoti. Eṇijaṅgho hoti. Ṭhitakova anonamanto ubhohi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati. Kosohitavatthaguyho hoti. Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hoti kañcanasannibhattaco. Sukhumacchavi hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati. Ekekalomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni. Uddhaggalomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇāvattakajātāni<sup>2</sup>. Brahmujugatto hoti. Sattussado hoti. Sīhapubbaddhakāyo hoti. Citantaraṃso<sup>3</sup> hoti. Nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa byāmo, yāvatakvassa byāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo. Samavattakkhandho hoti. Rasaggasaggī hoti. Sīhahanu hoti. Cattālīsadanto hoti. Samadanto hoti. Aviraḷadanto hoti. Susukkadāṭho hoti. Pahūtajivho hoti. Brahmassaro hoti karavīkabhāṇī. Abhinīlanetto hoti. Gopakhumo hoti. Uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā hoti odātā mudutūlasannibhā, yampi bhikkhave mahāpurisassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā hoti odātā mudutūlasannibhā, idampi bhikkhave mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāpuriso uṇhīsasīso hoti, yampi bhikkhave mahāpuriso uṇhīsasīso hoti, idampi bhikkhave mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā.

1. Kuṇḍalāvattāni (bahūsu)

2. Dakkhiṇāvattakajātāni (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Pitantaraṃso (Syā)

Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti Sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dvattiṃsa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni bāhirakāpi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti “imassa kammassa kaṭattā idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati”ti.

### Suppatiṭṭhitapādatālakkhaṇaṃ (1)

201. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno dālhasamādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthitasamādāno kāyasucarite vacīsucarite manosucarite dānaśaṃvibhāge sīlasamādāne uposathupavāse mattheyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca adhikusalesu dhammesu. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. So tatha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiggaṇhāti dibbena āyunaṃ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Suppatiṭṭhitapādo hoti, samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pādatalehi bhūmimaṃ phusati.

202. So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, so imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ akhilaṃ animittamakaṇṭhakaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya



ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Akkhambhiyo<sup>1</sup> hoti kenaci  
 manussabhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.  
 Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti  
 Sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati.  
 Akkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi  
 rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā  
 mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.  
 Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

203. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame,  
 Soceyyasīlālayuposathesu ca.  
 Dāne ahimsāya asāhase rato,  
 Daḥhaṃ samādāya samattamācari<sup>2</sup>.

So tena kammaṇa divaṃ samakkami<sup>3</sup>,  
 Sukhañca khiḍḍaratiyo ca anvabhi<sup>4</sup>.  
 Tato cavitvā punarāgato idha,  
 Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ.

Byākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā,  
 Samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanā.  
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna<sup>5</sup>,  
 Taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadatthajotakaṃ.

Akkhambhiyo hoti agāramāvasaṃ,  
 Parābhibhū sattubhi nappamaddano.  
 Manussabhūtenidha hoti kenaci,  
 Akkhambhiyo tassa phalena kammuno.

1. Avikkhambhiyo (Sī, I)

2. Samantamācari (Syā, Ka)

3. Apakkami (Syā, Ka)

4. Annvabhi (Tīkā)

5. Pana (Syā)

Sace ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso,  
 Nekkhammachandābhirato vicakkhaṇo.  
 Aggo na so gacchati jātu khambhanaṃ,  
 Naruttamo esa hi tassa dhammatāti.

### Pādatalacakkalakkhaṇaṃ (2)

204. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujaṇassa sukhāvaho ahosi, ubbega-uttāsabhayaṃ apanuditā, dhammikaṇca rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidhātā, saparivāraṇca dānaṃ adāsi. So tassa kammaṣa kaṭattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samano imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Heṭṭhāpādātalesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahaṣṣārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāparivāro hoti mahāssa honti parivārā brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti Sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāparivāro hoti, mahāssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

205. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,  
 Manussabhūto bahunā sukhāvaho.  
 Ubbhega-uttāsabhayaṇāpanūdano,  
 Guttīsu rakkhāvaraṇesu ussuko.

So tena kammaṇa divaṃ samakkami,  
 Sukhañca khiḍḍaratiyo ca anvaḥhi.  
 Tato cavitvā punarāgato idha,  
 Cakkāni pādesu duvesu vindati.

Samantanemīni saḥassarāni ca,  
 Byākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā.  
 Disvā kumāraṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ,  
 Parivāravā hessati sattumaddano.

Tathā hi cakkāni samantenemini,  
 Sace na pabbajjamupeti tādiso.  
 Vatteti cakkam pathaviṃ pasāsati,  
 Tassānuyantādha<sup>1</sup> bhavanti khattiyā.

Mahāyasaṃ saṃparivārayanti naṃ,  
 Sace ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso.  
 Nekkhammachandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,  
 Devā manussāsurasakkarakkhāsā<sup>2</sup>.

Gandhabbanāgā vihagā catuppadā,  
 Anuttaraṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ,  
 Mahāyasaṃ saṃparivārayanti nanti.

### Āyatapaṇhitādīlakkhaṇaṃ (3-5)

206. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahosi nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vihāsi. So tassa kammaṣṣa kaṭattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Āyatapaṇhi ca hoti dīghaṅguli ca brahmujugatto ca.

1. Tassānuyuttā idha (Sī, I), tassānuyantā idha (Syā, Ka)

2. Sattarakkhasā (Ka) Sī-Syā-aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīghamāyuraṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitaṃ voropetuṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīghamāyuraṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitaṃ voropetuṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

207. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Māraṇavadhabhayattano<sup>1</sup> viditvā,  
Paṭivirato paraṃ māraṇāyahosi.  
Tena sucaritena saggamagamā<sup>2</sup>,  
Sukataphalavipākamanubhosi.

Caviya punaridhāgato samāno,  
Paṭilabhati idha tīṇi lakkhaṇāni.  
Bhavati vipuladīghapāsaṇhiko,  
Brahmāva suju subho sujātagatto.

Subhujo susu susaṇṭhito sujāto,  
Mudutalunaṅguliyaṃ honti.  
Dīghā tībhi purisavaraggalakkaṇehi,  
Cirayapanāya<sup>3</sup> kumāramādisanti.

Bhavati yadi gihī ciraṃ yapeti,  
Cirataraṃ pabbajati yadi tato hi.  
Yāpayati ca vasiddhibhāvanāya,  
Iti dīghāyukatāya taṃ nimittanti.

1. Maraṇavadhabhayattano (Sī, I, Ka), maraṇavadhabhayamattano (Syā)

2. Tena so sucaritena saggamagamāsi (Syā)

3. Cirayāpanāya (Syā)

**Sattussadatālakkhaṇaṃ (6)**

208. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. So tassa kammaṣa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Sattussado hoti, sattassa ussādā honti, ubhosu hattesu ussādā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussādā honti, ubhosu aṃsakūṭesu ussādā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

209. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Khajjabhojjamatha leyya sāyiyāṃ,

Uttamaggarasadāyako ahu.

Tena so sucaritena kammunā,

Nandane ciraṃabhippamodati.

Satta cussade idhādhigacchati,

Hatthapādamudutañca vindati.

Āhu byañjananimittakovidā,

Khajjabhojjarasālābhītāya naṃ.

Yaṃ gihissapi<sup>1</sup> tadatthajotakaṃ,

Pabbajampi ca tadādhigacchati.

Khajjabhojjarasālābhiruttamaṃ,

Āhu sabbagihibandhanacchidanti.

---

1. Na taṃ gihissāpi (Syā)

**Karacaraṇamudujālatālakkhaṇāni (7-8)**

210. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi janaṃ saṅgāhako ahosi dānena peyyavajjena<sup>1</sup> atthacariyāya samānattatāya. So tassa kammaṣa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Mudutalunahatthapādo ca hoti jālahatthapādo ca.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Susaṅgahitaparijano hoti, susaṅgahitāssa honti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapādā gaṇakamahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Susaṅgahitaparijano hoti, susaṅgahitāssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

211. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Dānampi catthacariyataṇca<sup>2</sup>,  
 Piyavāditaṇca samānattataṇca<sup>3</sup>.  
 Kariyacariyasusaṅgahaṃ bahūnaṃ,  
 Anavamatena guṇena yāti saggaṃ.  
 Caviya punaridhāgato samāno,  
 Karacaraṇamudutaṇca jālino ca.  
 Atirucirasuvaggudassaneyyaṃ,  
 Paṭilabhati daharo susu kumāro.

1. Piyavācena (Syā, Ka)

2. Dānampi ca atthacariyatampi ca (Sī, I)

3. Piyavadataṇca samānachandataṇca (Sī, I)

Bhavati parijanassavo vidheyyo,  
 Mahimaṃ āvasito susaṅgahito.  
 Piyavadū hitasukhataṃ jigīsamāno<sup>1</sup>,  
 Abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.  
 Yadi ca jahati sabbakāmabhogaṃ,  
 Kathayati dhammakathaṃ Jino janassa.  
 Vacanapaṭikarassābhīppasannā,  
 Sutvāna dhammānudhammamācarantīti.

### Ussaṅkhapāda-uddhaggaḷomatālakkaṇāni (9-10)

212. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ  
 purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno<sup>2</sup> atthūpasamhitaṃ  
 dhammūpasamhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahujaṇaṃ nidaṃsesi, paṇīnaṃ  
 hitasukhāvaho dhammayāgī. So tassa kammaṣa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto  
 itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati.  
 Ussaṅkhapādo ca hoti uddhaggaḷomo ca.

So tehi lakkaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti  
 cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho  
 ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāmabhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-.  
 Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca  
 pavaro ca sabbasattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ  
 Bhagavā avoca.

213. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Atthadhammasahitaṃ<sup>3</sup> pure giraṃ,  
 Eyaṃ bahujaṇaṃ nidaṃsayi.  
 Paṇīnaṃ hitasukhāvaho ahu,  
 Dhammayāgamayaṇī<sup>4</sup> amaccharī.

1. Jigīmsamāno (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Samāno bahuno janassa (Sī, I)

3. Atthadhammasamhitaṃ (Ka-Sī, I), atthadhammupasamhitaṃ (Ka)

4. Dhammayāgaṃ assaji (Ka)

Tena so sucaritena kammunā,  
Suggatim vajati tattha modati.  
Lakkhaṇāni ca duve idhāgato,  
Uttamappamukhatāya<sup>1</sup> vindati.

Ubbhamuppatitalomavā saso,  
Pādagaṇṭhirahu sādhusaṇṭhitā.  
Maṃsalohitācitā tacotthatā,  
Uparicaraṇasobhanā<sup>2</sup> ahu.

Gehamāvasati ce tathāvidho,  
Aggataṃ vajati kāmabhogināṃ.  
Tena uttaritaro na vijjati,  
Jambudīpamabhibhuyya iriyati.

Pabbajampi ca anomanikkamo,  
Aggataṃ vajati sabbapāṇināṃ.  
Tena uttaritaro na vijjati,  
Sabbalokamabhibhuyya viharatīti.

### **Eṇijaṅghalakkhaṇaṃ (11)**

214. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātim purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahoṣi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā caraṇaṃ vā kammaṃ vā “kinti me khippaṃ vijāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, na ciraṃ kilisseyyun”ti. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Eṇijaṅgho hoti.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Yāni tāni rājārahāni rājaṅgāni rājūpabhogāni rājānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ labhati. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddhō samāno kiṃ labhati.

1. Uttamasukhatāya (Syā), uttamapamukhatāya (Ka)

2. Uparijānusobhanā (Syā), upari ca pana sobhanā (Sī, I)



Yāni tāni samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇūpabhogāni  
samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Buddho samāno idam  
labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

215. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Sippesu vijjācaraṇesu kammesu<sup>1</sup>,  
Kathaṃ vijāneyyūṃ<sup>2</sup> lahunti icchati.  
Yadūpaghātāya na hoti kassaci,  
Vāceti khippaṃ na ciraṃ kilissati.

Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
Jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṇṭhitā.  
Vaṭṭā sujātā anupubbamuggatā,  
Uddhaggaḷomā sukhumattacotthata.

Eṇeyyajaṅghoti tamāhu puggalaṃ,  
Sampattiyā khippamidhāhu lakkhaṇaṃ.  
Gehānulomāni yadābhikaṅkhati,  
Apabbajaṃ khippamidhādhiḡacchati.

Sace ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso,  
Nekkhammachandābhirato vicakkhaṇo.  
Anucchavikassa yadānulomikaṃ,  
Taṃ vindati khippamanomavikkamo<sup>4</sup> ti.

### Sukhumacchavilakkhaṇaṃ (12)

216. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ  
purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā  
upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā ahosi “kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ  
sāvajjaṃ kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitaḡbaṃ kiṃ na sevitaḡbaṃ, kiṃ me  
kaṛīyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me  
kaṛīyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya

1. Kammasu (Sī, I)

2. Vijāneyya (Sī, I), vijāneyyu (Syā)

3. Sukhindriyaṃ (Ka)

4. Nikkamo (Sī, Syā, I)

sukhāya assā”ti. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Sukhumacchavi hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāpaṇṇo hoti, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā seṭṭho vā kāmabhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāpaṇṇo hoti puthupaṇṇo hāsapaṇṇo<sup>1</sup> javanapaṇṇo tikkhapaṇṇo nibbedhikapaṇṇo, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā seṭṭho vā sabbasattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

217. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,  
Aññātukāmo paripucchitā ahu.  
Sussūsitā pabbajitaṃ upāsītā,  
Atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmayi.

Paṇṇāpaṭilābhagatena<sup>2</sup> kammunā,  
Manussabhūto sukhumacchavī ahu.  
Byākaṃsu uppādanimittakovidā,  
Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhiti.

Sace na pabbajjamupeti tādiso,  
Vatteti cakkaṃ pathaviṃ pasāsati.  
Atthānusiṭṭhīsu pariggaḥesu ca,  
Na tena seyyo sadiso ca vijjati.

Sace ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso,  
Nekkhammachandābhirato vicakkhaṇo.  
Paṇṇāvisiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ,  
Pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimedhasoti.

1. Hāsupaṇṇo (Sī, I)

2. Paṇṇāpaṭilābhakatena (Sī, I) Ṭīkā oloketabbā.

**Suvaṇṇavaṇṇalakkhaṇaṃ (13)**

218. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno akkodhano ahosi anupāyāsabahulo, bahumpi vutto samāno nābhisajji na kuppi na byāpajji na patitthīyi, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātvākāsi. Dātā ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāvuraṇānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā upacitattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hoti kañcanasannibhattaco.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāvuraṇānaṃ khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāvuraṇānaṃ khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

219. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Akkodhaṇca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi<sup>2</sup>,  
 Dānaṇca vatthāni sukhumāni succhavīni.  
 Purimatarabhava ṭhito abhivissaji,  
 Mahimiva suro abhivassaṃ.  
 Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ,  
 Upapajji<sup>3</sup> sukataphalavipākamanubhutvā.  
 Kanakatanusannibho idhābhībhavati,  
 Suravarataroriva indo.

1. Pāvuraṇānaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Adāsi ca (Sī, I)

3. Upapajja (Sī, I)

Gehaṇcāvasati naro apabbajja,  
 Micchaṃ mahatimahim̐ anusāsati<sup>1</sup>.  
 Pasayhasahidha sattaratanam̐<sup>2</sup>,  
 Paṭilabhati vimala<sup>3</sup> sukhumacchaviṃ suciṇca.  
 Lābhī acchādanavatthamokkhapāvuraṇānaṃ,  
 Bhavati yadi anāgāriyataṃ upeti.  
 Sahito<sup>4</sup> purimakataphalaṃ anubhavati.  
 Na bhavati katassa panāsoti.

### Kosohitavatthaguyhalakkhaṇam̐ (14)

220. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno cirappanaṃthe sucirappavāsino nātimitte suhajje sakhino samānetā ahoṣi. Mātarampi puttena samānetā ahoṣi, puttampi mātaraṃ samānetā ahoṣi, pitarampi puttena samānetā ahoṣi, puttampi pitaṃ samānetā ahoṣi, bhātarampi bhātaraṃ samānetā ahoṣi, bhātarampi bhaginiyā samānetā ahoṣi, bhaginimpi bhātaraṃ samānetā ahoṣi, bhaginimpi bhaginiyā samānetā ahoṣi, samaṅgikatvā<sup>5</sup> ca abbhānumoditā ahoṣi. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Kosohitavatthaguyho hoti.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Pahūtaputto hoti, parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Pahūtaputto hoti, anekasahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

1. Pasāsati (Syā)

3. Vipula (Syā), vipulaṃ (Sī, I)

5. Samaggiṃ katvā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Pasayha abhivasana-varatarāṃ (Sī, I)

4. Suhita (Syā), sa hi (Sī, I)

221. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,  
Cirappanaṭṭhe sucirappavāsino.  
Ñātī suhajje sakhino samānayaṃ,  
Samaṅgikatvā anumoditā ahu.

So tena<sup>1</sup> kammaṇa divaṃ samakkami,  
Sukhañca khiddhāratiyo ca anvabhi.  
Tato cavitvā punarāgato idha,  
Kosohitaṃ vindati vatthachādiyaṃ.

Pahūtaputto bhavati tathāvidho,  
Parosahassaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> bhavanti atrajā.  
Sūrā ca vīrā ca<sup>3</sup> amittatāpanā,  
Gihissa pītimjānaṇā piyaṃvadā.

Bahūtarā pabbajitassa iriyato,  
Bhavanti puttā vacanānusārino.  
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,  
Taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ jāyati tadatthajotakanti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Parimaṇḍasa-anonamajaṇṇuparimasanalakkhaṇāni (15-16)

222. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ  
purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno mahājanasaṅgahaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
samekkhamāno<sup>5</sup> samaṃ jānāti sāmāṃ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti purisavisesaṃ  
jānāti “ayamidamarahati ayamidamarahati”ti. Tattha tattha purisavisesakaro  
ahosi. So tasssa kammaṇa kaṭattā-pa- So tato cuto

1. Sa tena (Ka)

2. Parosahassassa (Sī, I)

3. Sūrā ca vīraṅgarūpā (Ka)

4. Mahājanasaṅgāhakaṃ (Ka)

5. Samapekkhamāno (Ka)

itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati.  
Nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo ca hoti, ṭhitakoyeva ca anonamanto ubhohi pāṇitalehi  
jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti  
cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo pahūtajātarūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño  
paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno  
kiṃ labhati. Aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassimāni dhanāni honti,  
seyyathidaṃ saddhāddhanam sīladhanam hiriddhanam ottappadhanam  
sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññāddhanam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.  
Etamattham Bhagavā avoca.

223. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Tuliyā paṭivicaya cintayitvā,  
Mahājanasaṅghanam<sup>1</sup> samekkhamāno.  
Ayamidamarahati tattha tattha,  
Purisavisesakaro pure ahosi.

Mahiṃ ca pana<sup>2</sup> ṭhito anonamanto,  
Phusati karehi ubhohi jaṇṇukāni.  
Mahiruhaparimaṇḍalo ahosi,  
Sucaritakammavipākasesakena.

Bahuvividhanimittalakkhaṇaññū,  
Atinipuṇā manujā byākarimsu.  
Bahuvividhā gihīnam arahāni,  
Paṭilabhati daharo susu kumāro.

Idha ca mahīpatissa kāmabhogī,  
Gihipatirūpakā bahū bhavanti.  
Yadi ca jahati sabbakāmabhogaṃ,  
Labhati anuttaraṃ uttamadhanagganti.

1. Mahājanam saṅgāhakaṃ (Ka)

2. Samā ca pana (Syā), sa hi ca pana (Sī, I)

**Sīhapubbaddhakāyāditilakkhaṇaṃ (17-19)**

224. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahunassa atthakāmo ahosi hitakāmo phāsukāmo yogakkhemakāmo “kintime saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sīlena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sutena vaḍḍheyyuṃ<sup>1</sup>, cāgena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhammena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, paññāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhanadhaññaena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, khattavatthunā vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dvipadacatuppadehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, puttadārehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, ñātīhi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, mittehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ”ti. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, sīhapubbaddhakāyo ca hoti citantaraṃso ca samavaṭṭakkhandho ca.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Aparihānadhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhanadhaññaena khattavatthunā dvipadacatuppadehi puttadārehi dāsakammakaraporisehi ñātīhi mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabbasampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Aparihānadhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabbasampattiyā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

225. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā,  
Cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi.  
Dhanena dhaññaena ca khattavatthunā,  
Puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca.  
Ñātīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi ca,  
Balena vaṇṇena sukhena cūbhayaṃ.  
Kathaṃ na hāyeyyuṃ pareti icchati,  
Atthassa middhī ca<sup>2</sup> panābhikaṅkhati.

1. Sutena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, buddhiyā vaḍḍheyyuṃ (Syā)

2. Idaṃ samiddhaṇca (Ka), addhaṃ samiddhaṇca (Syā)

Sa sīhapubbaddhasusaṇṭhito ahu,  
 Samavaṭṭakhandho ca citantaramso.  
 Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā,  
 Ahāniyaṃ pubbanimittamassa taṃ.  
 Gihīpi dhañṇena dhanena vaḍḍhati,  
 Puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca.  
 Akiñcano pabbajito anuttaram,  
 Pappoti bodhiṃ asahānadhammatanti<sup>1</sup>.

### Rasaggasaggitālakkhaṇaṃ (20)

226. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno sattānaṃ aviheṭhakajātiko ahosi pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā upacitattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggasaggī hoti, uddhaggāssa rasaharaṇīyo gīvāya jātā honti samābhivāhīniyo<sup>2</sup>.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

227. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Na pāṇidaṇḍehi panātha leḍḍunā,  
 Satthena vā maraṇavadhena<sup>3</sup> vā pana.  
 Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā,  
 Na heṭhayī janatamaheṭhako ahu.

1. Sambodhimahānadhammatanti (Syā, Ka) tikā oloketabbā.

2. Samavāharasaharaṇīyo (Syā)

3. Māraṇavadhena (Ka)



Teneva so sugatimupecca modati,  
 Sukhapphalam kariya sukhāni vindati.  
 Samojasā<sup>1</sup> rasaharaṇī susaṇṭhitā,  
 Idhāgato labhati rasaggasaggitaṃ.  
 Tenāhu naṃ atinipuṇā vicakkhaṇā,  
 Ayaṃ naro sukhabahulo bhavissati.  
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna<sup>2</sup>,  
 Taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadatthajotakanti.

### Abhinīlanetta-gopakhumalakkhaṇāni (21-22)

228. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno na ca viṣaṃ, na ca visāci<sup>3</sup>, na ca pana viceyya pekkhitā, ujum tathā pasaṃamujumano, piyacakkhunā bahujaṇaṃ udikkhitā ahoṣi. So tassa kammaṣa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīlanetta ca hoti gopakhumo ca.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Piyadassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ negamañānapadānaṃ gaṇakamahāmattānaṃ anīkaṭṭhānaṃ dovārikānaṃ amaccānaṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ kumārānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Piyadassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upasikānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

229. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Na ca viṣaṃ na ca visāci<sup>4</sup>, na ca pana viceyyapekkhitā.  
 Ujum tathā pasaṃamujumano, piyacakkhunā bahujaṇaṃ udikkhitā.

1. Sampajjasā (Sī, I), pāmuñjasā (Syā), sāmañca sā (Ka) 2. Pana (Syā)

3. Na ca visācitaṃ (Sī, I), na ca visāvi (Syā)

4. Visācitaṃ (Sī, I), visāvi (Syā)

Sugatīsu so phalavipākam,  
 Anubhavati tattha modati.  
 Idha ca pana bhavati gopakhumo,  
 Abhinīlanettanayano sudassano.

Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā,  
 Bahū pana nimittakovidā.  
 Sukhumanayanakusalā manujā,  
 Piyadassanoti abhiniddisanti nam.

Piyadassano gihīpi santo ca,  
 Bhavati bahujanapiyāyito.  
 Yadi ca na bhavati gihī samaṇo hoti,  
 Piyo bahūnam sokaṇāsanoti.

### Uṇhīsasīsalakkaṇam (23)

230. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujanapubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalesu dhammesu bahujanapāmokkho kāyasucarite vacīsucarite manosucarite dānasamvibhāge sīlasamādāne uposathupavāse matteyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca adhikusalesu dhammesu. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, uṇhīsasīso hoti.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭha dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāssa jano anvāyiko hoti, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

## 231. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu,  
 Dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato.  
 Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,  
 Saggesu vedayittha puññaphalaṃ.

Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ,  
 Uṇhīsasīsattamidhajjhagamā.  
 Byākaṃsu byañjananimittadharā,  
 Pubbaṅgamo bahujanaṃ hessati.

Paṭibhogiyā manujesu idha,  
 Pubbeva tassa abhiharanti tadā.  
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmipati,  
 Paṭihāraṃ bahujaṇe labhati.

Atha cepi pabbajati so manujo,  
 Dhammesu hoti paguṇo visavī.  
 Tassānusāsaniguṇābhirato,  
 Anvāyiko bahujaṇo bhavatīti.

**Ekekalomatā-uṇṇālakkhaṇāni (24-25)**

232. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahosi, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. So tassa kammaṣa kaṭattā upacitattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekekalomo ca hoti, uṇṇā ca bhamukantare jātā hoti odātā mudutūlasannibhā.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāssa jaṇo upavattati, brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā.

Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Mahāssa jano upavattati, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

233. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu,  
Advejjhavāco alikaṃ vivajjayi.  
Na so visaṃvādayitāpi kassaci,  
Bhūtena tacchena tathena bhāsaya<sup>1</sup>.

Setā susukkā mudutūlasannibhā,  
Uṇṇā sujātā<sup>2</sup> bhamukantare ahu.  
Na lomakūpesu duve ajāyisum,  
Ekekalomūpacitaṅgavā ahu.

Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā,  
Byākamsu uppādanimittakovidā.  
Uṇṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā,  
Upavattatī īdisakaṃ bahujjano.

Gihimpi santaṃ upavattatī jano,  
Bahu puratthāpakatena kammunā.  
Akiñcanaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ,  
Buddhaṃpi santaṃ upavattati janoti.

### Cattālīsa-aviraḷadantalakkhaṇāni (26-27)

234. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ

1. Tosayi (Sī, I)

2. Uṇṇāssa jātā (Ka-Sī)

bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā,  
 samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā  
 ahoṣi. So tassa kammaṣṣa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno  
 imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattālīsadanto ca hoti  
 aviraḷadanto ca.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti  
 cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Abhejjapariso hoti, abhejjāssa  
 honti paṣiṣā, brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamaḷāṇapadā gaṇakamahāmattā  
 anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā paṣisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno  
 idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Abhejjapariso hoti,  
 abhejjāssa honti paṣiṣā, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā  
 manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ  
 Bhagavā avoca.

235. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Vebhūtiyaṃ sahitabhedaḷakāriṃ,  
 Bhedappaḷaḷḍḍhanavivāḷakāriṃ.  
 Kalahappaḷaḷḍḍhana-akicḷakāriṃ,  
 Sahitānaṃ bhedaḷanaṃ na bhaṇi.

Avivāḷaḷḍḍhanakarīṃ sugitaṃ,  
 Bhinnānusandhiḷanaṃ abhaṇi.  
 Kalahaṃ ḷanassa paṇudī samaṅgī,  
 Sahitehi nandati paṇodati ca.

Sugatīsu so phalavipākāṃ,  
 Anubhavati tattha ṇodati.  
 Dantā idha honti aviraḷā sahitā,  
 Caturo dasassa mukhaḷā susaṇṭhitā.

Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmipati,  
 Avibhediyaṣṣa parisā bhavati.  
 Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,  
 Parisāssa hoti anugatā acalāti.

### Pahūtajivhā-brahmassaralakkhaṇāni (28-29)

236. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ ahosi. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā upacittā -pa-. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūtajivho ca hoti brahmassaro ca karavīkabhaṇī.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāram ajjhavasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Ādeyyavāco hoti, ādiyantissa vacanaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Ādeyyavāco hoti, ādiyantassa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamattaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

237. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Akkosabhaṇḍanavihesakāriṃ,  
 Ubbādhikaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanappamaddanaṃ.  
 Abālhaṃ giraṃ so na bhaṇi pharusam,  
 Madhuraṃ bhaṇi susaṃhitaṃ<sup>2</sup> sakhilaṃ.

1. Ubbādhakaraṃ (Syā)

2. Susahitaṃ (Syā)

Manaso piyā hadayagāminiyo,  
 Vācā so erayati kaṇṇasukhā.  
 Vācāsuciṇṇaphalamanubhavi,  
 Saggesu vedayatha<sup>1</sup> puññaphalaṃ.  
 Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ,  
 Brahmassarattamidhamajjhagamā.  
 Jivhāssa hoti vipulā puthulā,  
 Ādeyyavākyavacano bhavati.  
 Gihinopi ijjhati yathā bhaṇato,  
 Atha ce pabbajati so manujo.  
 Ādiyantissa vacanaṃ janatā,  
 Bahuno bahuṃ subhaṇitaṃ bhaṇatoti.

### Sīhahanulakkhaṇaṃ (30)

238. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ  
 purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno samphappalāpaṃ pahāya  
 samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī  
 vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahosi kālena sāpadesaṃ  
 pariyaṇṭavatiṃ attasaṃhitāṃ. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā -pa-. So tato cuto  
 itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sīhahanu  
 hoti.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti  
 cakkavattī -pa-. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Appadhamāsiyo hoti kenaci  
 manussabhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati -pa-.  
 Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Appadhamāsiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi  
 vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi, rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā samaṇena vā  
 brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.  
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

---

1. Vedayati (?) Ṭikā oloketabbā.

239. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhataṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
Avikiṇṇavacanabyappatho ahosi.  
Ahitamapi ca apanudi,  
Hitamapi ca bahujanasukhañca abhaṇi.

Taṃ katvā ito cuto divamupapajji,  
Sukataphalavipākamanubhosi.  
Caviya punaridhāgato samāno,  
Dvidugamavaratarahanuttamalatttha.

Rājā hoti suduppadhamsiyo,  
Manujindo manujādhipati mahānubhāvo.  
Tidivapuravarasamo bhavati,  
Suravarataroriva indo.

Gandhabbāsurayakkharakkhasebhi<sup>2</sup>,  
Surehi na hi bhavati suppadhamsiyo.  
Tathatto yadi bhavati tathāvidho,  
Idha disā ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cāti.

### Samadanta-susukkadāṭhālakkhaṇāni (31-32)

240. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ  
purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno micchājīvaṃ pahāya  
sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappesi, tulākūṭa kaṃsakūṭa mānakūṭa ukkoṭana  
vañcana nikati sāciyoga chedana vadha bandhana viparāmosa ālopa  
sahasākārā<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato ahosi. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā upacittā ussannattā  
vipulattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. So  
tattha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena  
dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi

---

1. Buddhatanti (Ka)    2. Surasakkarakkhasebhi (Syā)    3. Sāhasākārā (Sī, Syā, I)



rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, samadanto ca hoti susukkadāṭho ca.

So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ akhilamanimittamakaṇṭakaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati. Suciparivāro hoti sucissa honti parivārā brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamaajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

Sace kho pana agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti Sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati. Suciparivāro hoti, sucissa honti parivārā, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati. Etamatthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

241. Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

Micchājīvaṇca avassaji samena vuttiṃ,  
 Sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā.  
 Ahitamapi ca apanudi,  
 Hitamapi ca bahujanasukhaṇca acari.  
 Sagge vedayati naro sukhapphalāni,  
 Karitvā nipuṇebhi vidūhi sabbhi.  
 Vaṇṇitāni tidivapuravarasamo,  
 Abhiramati ratikhiḍḍāsamaṅgī.

Laddhāna mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ tato,  
 Cavitvāna sukataphalavipākaṃ.  
 Sesakena paṭilabhati lapanajaṃ,  
 Samamapi sucisusukkaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo,  
 Byākaṃsu nipuṇasammatā manujā.  
 Sucijanaparivāragaṇo bhavati,  
 Dijasamasukkasucisobhanadanto.

Raṇṇo hoti bahujaṇo,  
 Suciparivāro mahatiṃ mahiṃ anusāsato.  
 Pasayha na ca janapadatudanaṃ,  
 Hitamapi ca bahujaṇa sukhaṇca caranti.

Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo,  
 Samaṇo samitarajo vivaṭṭacchado.  
 Vigatadarathakilamatho,  
 Imamapi ca paramapi ca<sup>2</sup> passati lokāṃ.

Tassovādakarā bahugihī ca pabbajitā ca,  
 Asuciṃ garahitaṃ dhunanti pāpaṃ.  
 Sa hi sucibhi parivuto bhavati,  
 Malakhilakalikilese panudehī<sup>3</sup>.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
 abhinandunti.

### **Lakkhaṇasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.**

- 
1. Laddhāna manussakaṃ bhavaṃ tato caviya, puna sukataphalavipākasesakena.  
 Paṭilabhati lapanajaṃ samamapi, suci ca sucisuddhasusukkaṃ. (Syā)
  2. Imampi ca parampi ca (I), parampi paramampi ca (Syā)
  3. Tassovādakarā bahugihī ca, pabbajitā ca asucivigarahita.  
 Panudipāpassa hi sucibhiparivuto, bhavati malakhilakalikilese panudeti. (Syā)

## 8. Siṅgālasutta

242. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgālak<sup>1</sup> gahapatiputto kālasseva uṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā<sup>2</sup> namassati puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ.

243. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ kālasseva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavatthaṃ allakesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthudisā namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ, disvā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ gahapatiputta kālasseva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ”ti. Pitā maṃ bhante kālaṃ karonto evaṃ avaca “disā tāta namasseyyāsī”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante pituvacanaṃ sakkaronto garuṃ karonto mānento pūjento kālasseva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disanti.

### Cha disā

244. Na kho gahapatiputta ariyassa vinaye evaṃ cha disā<sup>3</sup> namassitabbāti. Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye cha disā<sup>3</sup> namassitabbā, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye cha disā<sup>3</sup> namassitabbāti.

Tena hi gahapatiputta suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Siṅgālak<sup>1</sup> gahapatiputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

---

1. Siṅgālak<sup>1</sup> (Sī)

2. Puthuddisā (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Chaddisā (Sī, I)

Yato kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvakassa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati. So evaṃ cuddasa pāpakāpagato chaddisāpaṭicchādī<sup>1</sup> ubholokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti. Tassa ayañcava loko āraddho hoti paro ca loko, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati.

### Cattārokammakilesā

245. Katamassa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti. Pāṇātipāto kho gahapatiputta kammakilesa, adinnādānaṃ kammakilesa, kāmesumicchācāro kammakilesa, musāvādo kammakilesa. Imassa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā hontīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna<sup>2</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, musāvādo ca vuccati.  
Paradāragamanañceva, nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

### Catuṭṭhānaṃ

246. Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti. Yato kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvako neva chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karotīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati.  
Nihīyati yaso tassa<sup>3</sup>, kāḷapakkheva candimā.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati.  
Āpūراتi yaso tassa<sup>3</sup>, sukkapakkheva<sup>4</sup> candimāti.

1. Paṭicchādī hoti (Syā)

2. Idaṃ vatvā (Sī, I) evamādisesu ṭhānesu.

3. Tassa yaso (bahūsu, Vinayepi)

4. Juṇhapakkheva (Ka)

### Cha apāyamukhāni

247. Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati.

Surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānānuyogo kho gahapatiputta bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, vikālavisikhācariyānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, samajjābhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, pāpamittānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, ālasyānuyogo<sup>1</sup> bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ.

### Surāmerayassa cha ādīnavā

248. Cha khome gahapatiputta ādīnavā

surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge. Sandiṭṭhikā dhanajāni<sup>2</sup>, kalahappavaḍḍhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanaṃ, akittisañjananī, kopīnanidaṃsaṇī, paññāya dubbalikaraṇītveva chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge.

### Vikālacariyāya cha ādīnavā

249. Cha khome gahapatiputta ādīnavā vikālavisikhācariyānuyoge.

Attāpissa agutto arakkhito hoti, puttadāropissa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyaṃpissa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṅkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu ṭhānesu<sup>3</sup>, abhūtavacanaṃ ca tasmim rūhati, bahūnañca dukkhadhammānaṃ purakkhato hoti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā vikālavisikhācariyānuyoge.

### Samajjābhicaraṇassa cha ādīnavā

250. Cha khome gahapatiputta ādīnavā samajjābhicaraṇe. Kva<sup>4</sup> naccāṃ,

kva gītāṃ, kva vāditaṃ, kva akkhānaṃ, kva pāṇissaraṃ, kva kumbhathunanti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā samajjābhicaraṇe.

1. Ālassānuyogo (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Tesu tesu ṭhānesu (Syā)

2. Dhanajāni (Sī, I)

4. Kuvaṃ (Ka-Sī, I)

**Jūtappamādassa cha ādīnavā**

251. Cha khome gahapatiputta ādīnavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge. Jayam veram pasavati, jino vittamanusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanajāni, sabhāgatassa<sup>1</sup> vacanam na rūhati, mittāmaccānam paribhūto hoti, āvāhavivāhakānam apatthito hoti “akkhadhutto ayam purisapuggalo nālam dārabharaṇāyā”ti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge.

**Pāpamittatāya cha ādīnavā**

252. Cha khome gahapatiputta ādīnavā pāpamittānuyoge. Ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā. Tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā pāpamittānuyoge.

**Ālasyassa cha ādīnavā**

253. Cha khome gahapatiputta ādīnavā ālasyānuyoge. Atisītanti kammaṃ na karoti, ati-uṇhanti kammaṃ na karoti, atisāyanti kammaṃ na karoti, atipātoti kammaṃ na karoti, atichātosmīti kammaṃ na karoti, atidhātosmīti kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesabahulassa viharato anuppannā ceva bhogā nuppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā ālasyānuyogoeti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etadavoca Satthā—

“Hoti pānasakhā nāma,  
Hoti sammiyasammiyo.  
Yo ca atthesu jātesu,  
Sahāyo hoti so sakhā.

---

1. Sabhāye tassa (Ka)

Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā,  
 Verappasavo<sup>1</sup> ca anattatā ca.  
 Pāpā ca mittā sukadariyatā ca,  
 Ete cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.

Pāpamitto pāpasakho,  
 Pāpa-ācāragocarō.  
 Asmā lokā paramhā ca,  
 Ubhayā dhaṃsate naro.

Akkhitthiyo vāruṇī naccagītaṃ,  
 Divā soppaṃ pāricariyā akāle.  
 Pāpā ca mittā sukadariyatā ca,  
 Ete cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.

Akkhehi dibbanti suraṃ pivanti,  
 Yantitthiyo pāṇasaṃ paresaṃ.  
 Nihīnasevī na ca vuddhasevī<sup>2</sup>,  
 Nihīyate kāḷapakkheva cando.

Yo vāruṇī addhano akiñcano,  
 Pipāso pivaṃ papāgato<sup>3</sup>.  
 Udakamiva iṇaṃ vigāhati,  
 Akulaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāhiti khippamattano.

Na divā soppasīlena, rattinuṭṭhānadessinā<sup>5</sup>.  
 Niccaṃ mattenā soṇḍena, sakkā āvasitum gharaṃ.

Atisītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ, atisāyamidaṃ ahu.  
 Iti vissatṭhākammante, atthā accenti māṇave.

---

1. Verappasaṅgo (Sī, Syā, I)    2. Vuddhisevī (Syā), buddhisevī (Ka)

3. Vipāsosi atthapāgato (Syā), pipāsopi samappapāgato (Ka)

4. Ākulaṃ (Syā, Ka)

5. Rattinuṭṭhānadassinā (Sī, I), rattinuṭṭhānasīlinā (?)

Yodha sītañca uṇhañca, tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati.  
Karaṁ purisakiccāni, so sukhaṁ<sup>1</sup> na viḥāyatī''ti.

### Mittapatirūpaka

254. Cattārome gahapatiputta amittā mittapatirūpakā veditabbā.  
Aññadatthuharo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo, vacīparamo amitto  
mittapatirūpako veditabbo, anuppiyabhāṇī amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo,  
apāyasahāyo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

255. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi aññadatthuharo amitto  
mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

Aññadatthuharo hoti, appena bahumicchati.

Bhayassa kiccaṁ karoti, sevati atthakāraṇā.

Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthuharo amitto  
mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

256. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto  
mittapatirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati<sup>2</sup>, anāgatena paṭisantharati,  
niratthakena saṅgaṇhāti, paccuppannesu kiccesu byasanaṁ dasseti. Imehi  
kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto mittapatirūpako  
veditabbo.

257. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī amitto  
mittapatirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakamṇissa<sup>3</sup> anujānāti, kalyāṇamṇissa  
anujānāti, sammukhāssa vaṇṇaṁ bhāsati, parammukhāssa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati.  
Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī amitto  
mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

1. Sukhā (sabbattha) Atṭhakathā oloketabbā.

2. Paṭisandharati (Ka)

3. Pāpakammaṇissa (Syā)



258. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi apāyasahāyo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo. Surā meraya majjappamādaṭṭhānā nuyoge sahāyo hoti, vikāla visikhā cariyā nuyoge sahāyo hoti, samajjābhicarāṇe sahāyo hoti, jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi apāyasahāyo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabboti.

259. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etadavoca Satthā—

“Aññadatthuharo mitto, yo ca mitto vacīparo<sup>1</sup>.

Anuppiyañca yo āha, apāyesu ca yo sakhā.

Ete amitte cattāro, iti viññāya paṇḍito.

Ārakā parivajjeyya, maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ yathā”ti.

### Suhadamitta

260. Cattārome gahapatiputta mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro<sup>2</sup> mitto suhado veditabbo, samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo, atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo, anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

261. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati, bhītassa saraṇaṃ hoti, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu taddiguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppadeti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

262. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyhamassa ācikkhati, guyhamassa parigūhati, āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitampiṇṇa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

---

1. Vacīparamo (Syā)

2. Upakārako (Syā)

263. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutaṃ sāveta, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

264. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhavenassa na nandati, bhavenassa nandati, avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabboti.

265. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

“Upakāro ca yo mitto, sukhe dukkhe<sup>1</sup> ca yo sakhā<sup>2</sup>.

Atthakkhāyī ca yo mitto, yo ca mittānukampako.

Etepi mitte cattāro, iti viññāya paṇḍito.

Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya, mātā puttaṃva orasaṃ.

Paṇḍito sīlasampanno, jalaṃ aggīva bhāsati.

Bhoge saṃharamānassa, bhamarasseva irīyato.

Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, vammikovupacīyati.

Evaṃ bhoge samāhatvā<sup>3</sup>, alamatto kule gihī.

Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, sa ve mittāni ganthati.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye.

Catutthañca nidhāpeyya, āpadāsu bhavissatī”ti.

### Chaddisāpaṭicchādanakaṇḍa

266. Kathaṇca gahapatiputta ariyasāvako chaddisāpaṭicchādī hoti. Cha imā gahapatiputta disā veditabbā. Puratthimā disā mātāpitāro veditabbā, dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā, pacchimā

1. Sukhadukkho (Syā, Ka)

2. Yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe (Si, I)

3. Samāharitvā (Syā)

disā puttadārā veditabbā, uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā, heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā veditabbā, uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā veditabbā.

267. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā “bhato ne<sup>1</sup> bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmi, atha vā pana petānaṃ kālaṅkatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmīti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti, pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpentī, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādentī<sup>2</sup>. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evamassa esā puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

268. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā uṭṭhānena upaṭṭhānena sussusāya pāricariyāya sakkaccaṃ sippapaṭiggahaṇena<sup>3</sup>. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti, suvinītaṃ vinenti, sugghitaṃ gāhāpentī, sabbasippassutaṃ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu paṭiyādentī<sup>4</sup>, disāsu parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evamassa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

269. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā sammānanāya anavamānanāya<sup>5</sup> anaticariyāya issariyavossaggena alaṅkāranuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi

1. Nesaṃ (bahūsu)

3. Sippaṃ paṭiggahaṇena (Syā), sippa-uggahaṇena (Ka)

5. Avimānanāya (Syā, I)

2. Niyyātentī (Ka-Sī)

4. Paṭivedentī (Syā)

ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati, susaṃvihitakammantā ca hoti, saṅgahitaparijanā<sup>1</sup> ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhataṃ ca anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evamassa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

270. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā dānena peyyavajjena<sup>2</sup> atthacariyāya samānattatāya avisaṃvādanatāya. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtam anukampanti, pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītaṃ saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, aparapajā cassa paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtam anukampanti. Evamassa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

271. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi ayyirakena<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā yathābalaṃ kammantasamvidhānena bhāṭṭavetanānuppadānena gilānupaṭṭhānena acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakaṃ anukampanti, pubbuṭṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā nipātino ca, dinnādāyino ca, sukatakammakarā ca, kittivaṇṇaharā ca. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakaṃ anukampanti. Evamassa esā heṭṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

272. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇa paccupaṭṭhātabbā mettana kāyakammena mettana vacīkammena

---

1. Susaṅgahitaparijanā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Piyavajjena (Syā, Ka)

3. Ayirakena (Sī, Syā, I)

mettena manokammena anāvaṭadvāratāya āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtam anukampanti, pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti, assutam sāventi, sutam pariyodāpenti, saggassa maggam ācikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtam anukampanti. Evamassa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayāti.

273. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etadavoca Satthā—

“Mātāpitā disā pubbā, ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā.  
 Puttadārā disā pacchā, mittāmaccā ca uttarā.  
 Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā, uddham samaṇabrāhmaṇā.  
 Etā disā namasseyya, alamatto kule gihī.  
 Paṇḍito sīlasampanno, saṇho ca paṭibhānavā.  
 Nivātavutti atthaddho, tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
 Uṭṭhānako analaso, āpadāsu na vedhati.  
 Acchinnavutti medhāvī, tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
 Saṅgāhako mittakaro, vadaññū vītamaccharo.  
 Netā vinetā anunetā, tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
 Dānañca peyyavajjañca, atthacariyā ca yā idha.  
 Samānattatā ca dhammesu, tattha tattha yathārahaṃ.  
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, rathassāṇīva yāyato.  
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, na mātā puttakāraṇā.  
 Labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, pitā vā puttakāraṇā.  
 Yasmā ca saṅgahā etc, sammapekkhanti<sup>1</sup> paṇḍitā.  
 Tasmā mahattam papponti, pāsamsā ca bhavanti te”ti.

---

1. Samavekkhanti (Sī, I, Ka)

274. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgālako gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etadavoca  
 “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā  
 ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti,  
 evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhante  
 Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ  
 maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

**Siṅgālasuttam<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

## 9. Āṭānāṭiyasutta

### Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

275. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro mahārājā<sup>1</sup> mahatīyā ca yakkhasenāya mahatīyā ca gandhabbasenāya mahatīyā ca kumbhaṇḍasenāya mahatīyā ca nāgasenāya catuddisaṃ rakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ obhāsetvā<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Tepi kho yakkhā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

276. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “santi hi bhante ulāra yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante ulāra yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā, santi hi bhante nīcā yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nīcā yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante yakkhā appasannāyeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu, Bhagavā hi bhante pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante yakkhā appaṭiviratāyeva pāṇātipātā, appaṭiviratā adinnādānā, appaṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā, appaṭiviratā musāvādā, appaṭiviratā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā. Tesāṃ taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā araṇṇavanapatthāni

---

1. Mahārājāno (Ka)

2. Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā (Sī, Syā, I)

pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni<sup>1</sup> paṭisallānasārubbāni. Tattha santi uḷārā yakkhā nivāsino, ye imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvacane appasannā, tesāṃ pasādāya uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhunaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuvihārāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi—

277. Vipassissa ca<sup>2</sup> namatthu, cakkhumantassa sirīmato.

Sikhissapi ca<sup>2</sup> namatthu, sabbabhūtānukampino.

Vessabhussa ca<sup>2</sup> namatthu, nhātakassa tapassino.

Namatthu Kakusandhassa, mārasenāpamaddino.

Koṇāgamanassa namatthu, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato.

Kassapaṇṇa ca<sup>2</sup> namatthu, vippamuttassa sabbadhi.

Angīrasassa namatthu, Sakyaputtassa sirīmato.

Yo imaṃ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>3</sup>, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, yathābhūtaṃ vipassisuṃ.

Te janā apisuṇātha<sup>4</sup>, mahantā vītasārada.

Hitaṃ devamanussānaṃ, yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

278. Yato uggacchati sūriyo<sup>5</sup>, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.

Yassa cuggacchamānassa, saṃvarīpi nirujjhati.

Yassa cuggate sūriye, divasoti pavuccati.

1. Manussarāhaseyyakāni (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Ime cakārā porāṇapothakesu natthi.

3. Dhammamadesesi (Sī, Syā, I), dhammaṃ deseti(?)

4. Apisuṇā (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Suriyo (Sī, Syā, I)



Rahadopi tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako.

Evam taṃ tattha jānanti, samuddo saritodako.

Ito sā purimā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

Gandhabbānaṃ adhipati<sup>1</sup>, Dhataṛaṭṭhoti nāmaso.

Ramatī naccagītehi, gandhabbehi purakkhato.

Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam.

Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, Buddhaṃ Ādiccabandhunam.

Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāraḍam.

Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama.

Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.

Sutam netam abhiṇhaso, tasmā evam vademase.

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannam, Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

279. Yena petā pavuccanti, pisuṇā piṭṭhimaṃsikā.

Pāṇātipātino luddā<sup>2</sup>, corā nekatikā janā.

Ito sā dakkhiṇā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati, Virūḷho-iti nāmaso.

Ramatī naccagītehi, kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.

Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam.

Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, Buddhaṃ Ādiccabandhunam.

Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāraḍam.

1. Ādhipati (Sī, Syā, I) evamuparipi,

2. Luddhā (I, Ka)

Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama.  
 Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.  
 Sutaṃ netam abhiñhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.  
 Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.  
 Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

280. Yattha coggacchati sūriyo, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.  
 Yassa coggacchamānassa, divasopi nirujjhati.  
 Yassa coggate sūriye, saṃvarīti pavuccati.  
 Rahadopi tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako.  
 Evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, samuddo saritodako.  
 Ito sā pacchimā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.  
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.  
 Nāgānañca adhipati, Virūpakkhota nāmaso.  
 Ramatī naccagītehi, nāgeheva purakkhato.  
 Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutaṃ.  
 Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāmā mahabbalā.  
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, Buddhaṃ Ādiccabandhunaṃ.  
 Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.  
 Namote purisājañña, namote purisuttama.  
 Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.  
 Sutaṃ netam abhiñhaso, tasmā evaṃ edemase.  
 Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.  
 Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

281. Yena Uttarakuruvho<sup>1</sup>, Mahāneru Sudassano.  
 Manussā tattha jāyanti, amamā apariggahā.

---

1. Uttarakurū rammā (Sī, Syā, I)

Na te bījaṃ pavapanti, napi nīyanti naṅgalā.  
 Akatṭhapākimaṃ sāliṃ, paribhuñjanti mānusa.  
 Akaṇaṃ athusāṃ suddhaṃ, sugandhaṃ taṇḍulapphalaṃ.  
 Tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, tato bhuñjanti bhojanaṃ.  
 Gāviṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.  
 Pasuṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.  
 Itthiṃ vā vāhanaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.  
 Purisaṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.  
 Kumāriṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.  
 Kumāraṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.  
 Te yāne abhiruhitvā,  
 Sabbā disā anupariyāyanti<sup>2</sup>.  
 Pacārā tassa rājino.  
 Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbaṃ yānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ.  
 Pāsādā sivikā ceva, mahārājassa yasassino.  
 Tassa ca nagarā ahu,  
 Antalikkhe sumāpitā.  
 Āṭānāṭā Kusināṭā Parakusināṭā,  
 Nāṭasuriyā<sup>3</sup> Parakusiṭānāṭā.  
 Uttarena Kasivanto<sup>4</sup>,  
 Janoghamaparena ca.  
 Navanavutiyo Ambara-ambaravatiyo,  
 Āḷakamandā nāma rājadhānī.  
 Kuverassa kho pana mārisa mahārājassa Visāṇā nāma rājadhānī,  
 Tasmā Kuvero mahārājā, Vessavaṇoti pavuccati.

---

1. Itthī-vāhanaṃ (Sī, I), itthiṃ vāhanaṃ (Syā)

3. Nāṭapuriyā (Sī, I), Nāṭapariyā (Syā)

2. Anupariyanti (Syā)

4. Kapivanto (Sī, Syā, I)

Paccesanto pakāśenti, Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā.

Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasī, Sūro Rājā Ariṭṭho Nemi.

Rahadopi tattha Dharaṇī nāma, yato meghā pavassanti.

Vassā yato patāyanti, sabhāpi tattha Sālavatī<sup>1</sup> nāma.

Yattha yakkhā payirupāsanti, tattha niccaphalā rukkhā.

Nānā dijagaṇā yutā, mayūraṇcābhirudā.

Kokilādīhi vagguhi.

Jīvañjīvakasaddettha, atho oṭṭhavacittakā.

Kukkuṭakā<sup>2</sup> kuḷīrakā, vane pokkharasātakā.

Sukasālikasaddettha, daṇḍamāṇavakāni ca.

Sobhati sabbakālaṃ sā, Kuveranaḷinī sadā.

Ito sā uttarā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

Yakkhānaṃca adhipati, Kuvero iti nāmaso.

Ramatī naccagīṭehi, yakkheheva purakkhato.

Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutāṃ.

Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, Buddhaṃ Ādiccabandhunaṃ.

Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

Namo te purisājaṇṇa, namo te purisuttama.

Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.

Sutaṃ netāṃ abhiṇhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamanti.

Ayaṃ kho sā mārisa āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ  
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuviḥārāya.

1. Bhagalavatī (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Kukutthakā (Sī, I)

282. Yassa kassaci mārīsa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā ayaṃ ātānāṭiyā rakkhā suggahitā bhavissati samattā pariyāputā<sup>1</sup>. Taṃ ce amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā yakkhapotako vā yakkhapotikā vā yakkhamahāmatto vā yakkhapārisajjo vā yakkhapacāro vā, gandhabbo vā gandhabbī vā gandhabbapotako vā gandhabbapotikā vā gandhabbamahāmatto vā gandhabbapārisajjo vā gandhabbapacāro vā, kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā kumbhaṇḍapotako vā kumbhaṇḍapotikā vā kumbhaṇḍamahāmatto vā kumbhaṇḍapārisajjo vā kumbhaṇḍapacāro vā, nāgo vā nāgī vā nāgapotako vā nāgapotikā vā nāgamahāmatto vā nāgapārisajjo vā nāgapacāro vā paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitāṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnāṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannāṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Na me so mārīsa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā nigamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so mārīsa amanusso labheyya Āḷakamandāya nāma rājadhāniyā vatthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so mārīsa amanusso labheyya yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantuṃ. Apissu naṃ mārīsa amanussā anāvayhaṃpi naṃ kareyyuṃ avivayhaṃ. Apissu naṃ mārīsa amanussā attāhipi paripuṇṇāhi paribhāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Apissu naṃ mārīsa amanussā rittāmpissa pattāṃ sīse nikkujjeyyuṃ. Apissu naṃ mārīsa amanussā sattadhāpissa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ.

Santi hi mārīsa amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā<sup>2</sup> rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Tekho te mārīsa amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhānāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi mārīsa rañño Māgadhassa vijite mahācorā. Te neva rañño Māgadhassa ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhassa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhassa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te mārīsa mahācorā rañño Māgadhassa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Evameva kho mārīsa santi amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti.

---

1. Pariyāputā (Ka)

2. Ruddā (Sī, I)

Te kho te mārīsa amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci mārīsa amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā -pa- gandhabbo vā gandhabbī vā -pa- kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā -pa- nāgo vā nāgī vā nāgapotako vā nāgapotikā vā nāgamahāmatto vā nāgapārisajjo vā nāgapacāro vā paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikāṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitāṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnāṃ vā upanīsideyya, nipannaṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ “ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho himsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcatī”ti.

283. Katamesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ.

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca, Bhāradvājo Pajāpati.

Candano Kāmasetṭho ca, Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca.

Panādo Opamañño ca, Devasūto ca Mātali.

Cittaseno ca Gandhabbo, Naḷo rājā Janesabho<sup>1</sup>.

Sātāgiro Hemavato, Puṇṇako Karatiyo Guḷo.

Sivako Mucalindo ca, Vessāmitto Yugandharo.

Gopālo Supparodho ca<sup>2</sup>, Hiri Netti<sup>3</sup> ca Mandiyo.

Pañcālacaṇḍo Āḷavako, Pajjunno Sumano Sumukho.

Dadhimukho Maṇi Māṇivaro<sup>4</sup> Dīgho, atho Serīsako saha.

Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ “ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho himsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcatī”ti.

1. Janosabho (Syā)

3. Hirī nettī (Sī, I)

2. Suppagedho ca (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Maṇi mānicaro (Syā, I)

Ayaṃ kho sā mārisa āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsuvihārāya. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ mārisā gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassadāni tumhe mahārājāno kālāṃ maññathāti.

284. Atha kho cattāro mahārājā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Tepi kho yakkhā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ appekacce Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā tatthevantaradhāyimsūti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Dutiyabhāṇavāra

285. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ cattāro mahārājā mahatīyā ca yakkhasenāya mahatīyā ca gandhabbasenāya mahatīyā ca kumbhaṇḍasenāya mahatīyā ca nāgasenāya catuddisaṃ rakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā catuddisaṃ ovaṇaṃ ṭhapetvā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Tepi kho bhikkhave yakkhā appekacce maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce mayā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yenāhaṃ tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

286. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhave Vessavaṇo mahārājā maṃ etadavoca, santi hi bhante uḷārā yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā -pa- santi

hi bhante. Nīcā yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante yakkhā appasannāyeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu, Bhagavā hi bhante pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti -pa- surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante yakkhā appaṭiviratāyeva pāṇātipātā -pa- appaṭiviratā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā. Tesāṃ taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni. Tattha santi uḷārā yakkhā nivāsino, ye imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvācane appasannā, tesāṃ pasādāya uggāṇhātu bhante Bhagavā āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuvihārāyāti. Adhivāsesiṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho bhikkhave Vessavaṇo mahārājā me adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi.

287. Vipassissa ca namatthu, cakkhumantassa sirīmato.

Sikhissapica namatthu, sabbabhūtānukampino.

Vessabhussa ca namatthu, nhātakassa tapassino.

Namatthu kakusandhassa, mārasenāpamaddino.

Koṇāgamanassa namatthu, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato.

Kassapassa ca namatthu, vippamuttassa sabbadhi.

Angīrasassa namatthu, Sakyaputtassa sirīmato.

Yo imaṃ dhammaṃ desesi, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, yathābhūtaṃ vipassisuṃ.

Te janā apisuṇātha, mahantā vītasārada.

Hitaṃ devamanussānaṃ, yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

288. Yato uggacchati sūriyo, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.

Yassa cuggacchamānassa, saṃvarīpi nirujjhati.

Yassa cuggate sūriye, divasoti pavuccati.



Rahadopi tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako.

Evam taṃ tattha jānanti, samuddo saritodako.

Ito sā purimā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

Gandhabbānaṃ adhipati, Dhātaraṭṭhoti nāmaso.

Ramatī naccagīhehi, gandhabbehi purakkhato.

Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam.

Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi Buddham disvāna, Buddham ādiccabandhunam.

Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama.

Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.

Sutam netam abhiñhaso, tasmā evam vademase.

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, Buddham vandāma Gotamaṃ.

289. Yena petā pavuccanti, pisuṇā piṭṭhimaṃsikā.

Pāṇātipātino luddā, corā nekatikā janā.

Ito sā dakkhinā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati, Virūḷho-iti nāmaso.

Ramatī naccagīhehi, kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.

Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam.

Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi Buddham disvāna, Buddham Ādiccabandhunam.

Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama.  
 Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.  
 Sutaṃ netāṃ abhiñhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.  
 Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandnāma Gotamaṃ.  
 Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

290. Yattha coggacchati sūriyo, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.  
 Yassa coggacchamānassa, divasopi nirujjhati.  
 Yassa coggate sūriye, saṃvarīti pavuccati.  
 Rahadopi tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako.  
 Evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, samuddo saritodako.  
 Ito sā pacchimā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.  
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.  
 Nāgānañca adhipati, Virūpakkhōti nāmaso.  
 Ramaṭī naccagītehi, nāgeheva purakkhato.  
 Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutaṃ.  
 Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāmā mahabbalā.  
 Tecāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, Buddhaṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ.  
 Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ.  
 Namote purisājañña, namote purisuttama.  
 Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.  
 Sutaṃ netāṃ abhiñhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.  
 Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.  
 Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.

291. Yena uttarakuruvho, mahāneru sudassano.  
 Manussā tattha jāyanti, amamā apariggahā.

Na te bījaṃ pavapanti, nāpi nīyanti naṅgalā.

Akaṭṭhapākimaṃ sālīṃ, paribhuñjanti mānusa.

Akaṇaṃ aṭṭhaṃ suḍḍhaṃ, sugandhaṃ taṇḍulapphalaṃ.

Tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, tato bhuñjanti bhojanaṃ.

Gāviṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

Pasuṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

Itthiṃ vā vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

Purisaṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

Kumāriṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

Kumāraṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

Te yāne abhiruhitvā,

Sabbā disā anupariyāyanti.

Pacārā tassa rājino.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ,

Dibbaṃ yānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ.

Pāsādā sivikā ceva,

Mahārājassa yasassino.

Tassa ca nagarā ahu,

Antalikkhe sumāpitā.

Ātānāṭā Kusināṭā Parakusināṭā,

Nāṭasuriyā Parakusiṭānāṭā.

Uttarena kasivanto,

Janoghamaparena ca.

Navanavutiyo ambara-ambaravatiyo,

Āḷakamandā nāma rājadhānī.

Kuverassa kho pana mārisa mahārājassa Visāṇā nāma rājadhānī,

Tasmā Kuvero mahārājā, Vessavaṇoti pavuccati.

Paccesanto pakāsentī, Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā.  
 Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasī, Sūro Rājā Ariṭṭho Nemi.  
 Rahadopi tattha Dharaṇī nāma, yato meghā pavassanti.  
 Vassā yato patāyanti, sabhāpi tatthā Sālavatī nāma.  
 Yattha yakkhā payirupāsanti, tattha nīcaphalā rukkhā.  
 Nānā dijagaṇā yutā, mayūraṇcābhīrudā.  
 Kokilādīhi vagguhi.  
 Jīvañjīvakaśaddettha, atho oṭṭhavacittakā.  
 Kukkuṭakā Kuḷīrakā, vane pokkharasātakā.  
 Sukasālīka śaddettha, daṇḍamaṇavakāni ca.  
 Sobhati sabbakālāṃ sā, Kuveraṇaṇī sadā.  
 Ito sā uttarā disā, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.  
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.  
 Yakkhānaṃca adhipati, Kuvero iti nāmaso.  
 Ramatī naccagīṭhi, yakkheheva purakkhato.  
 Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekaṇāmāti me sutāṃ.  
 Asīti dasa eko ca, Indanāma mahabbalā.  
 Te cāpi Buddhāṃ disvāna, Buddhāṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ.  
 Dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.  
 Namo te purisājaṇṇa, namo te purisuttama.  
 Kusaleṇa samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti.  
 Sutaṃ netaṃ abhiṇhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.  
 Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.  
 Vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, Buddhāṃ vandāma Gotamanti.

292. Ayaṃ kho sā mārisa āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ  
 upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsuvihārāya. Yassa  
 kassaci mārisa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā

upāsikāya vā ayaṃ ātānāṭiyā rakkhā suggahitā bhavissati samattā pariyāputā. Taṃ ce amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā -pa- gandhabbo vā gandhabbī vā -pa- kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā -pa- nāgo vā nāgī vā nāgapotako vā nāgapotikā vā nāgamahāmatto vā nāgapārisajjo vā nāgapacāro vā paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikāṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnāṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannāṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Na me so mārisa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā nigamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so mārisa amanusso labheyya ālakamandāya nāma rājadhāniyā vatthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so mārisa amanusso labheyya yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantuṃ. Apissu naṃ mārisa amanussā anāvayhaṃpi naṃ kareyyuṃ avivayhaṃ. Apissu naṃ mārisa amanussā attāhi paripuṇṇāhi paribhāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Apissu naṃ mārisa amanussā rittāṃpissa pattaṃ sīse nikkujjeyyuṃ. Apissu naṃ mārisa amanussā sattadhāpissa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ. Santi hi mārisa amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te mārisa amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi mārisa rañño māgadhasa vijite mahācorā. Te neva rañño māgadhasa ādiyanti, na rañño māgadhasa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na rañño māgadhasa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te mārisa mahācorā rañño māgadhasa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Evameva kho mārisa santi amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te mārisa amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci mārisa amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā -pa- gandhabbo vā gandhabbī vā -pa- kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā -pa- nāgo vā nāgī vā -pa- paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikāṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā upagaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnāṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannāṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkandītabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ “ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ

yakkho heṭṭeti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭṭeti, ayaṃ yakkho himsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihimṣati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcati”ti.

293. Katamesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ.

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca, Bhāradvājo Pajāpati.  
 Candano Kāmasetṭho ca, Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca.  
 Panādo Opamañño ca, Devasūto ca Mātali.  
 Cittaseno ca gandhabbo, naḷo rājā janesabho.  
 Sātāgiro Hevamato, Puṇṇako Karatiyo Guḷo.  
 Sivako Mucalindo ca, Vessāmitto Yugandharo.  
 Gopālo Supparodho ca, Hiri Netti ca Mandiyo.  
 Pañcālacaṇḍo āḷavako, Pajjunno Sumano Sumukho.  
 Dadhimukho Maṇi Māṇivaro Dīgho, atho Serīsako saha.

Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkandītabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ “ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ yakkho heṭṭeti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭṭeti, ayaṃ yakkho himsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihimṣati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcati”ti. Ayaṃ kho mārisa āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsuvihārāya. Handa ca dāni mayam mārisa gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassadāni tumhe mahārājāno kālaṃ maññathāti.

294. Atha kho bhikkhave cattāro mahārājā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Tepi kho bhikkhave yakkhā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ appekacce maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce mayā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce yenāhaṃ tenañjalim paṇāmetvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce

nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā  
tatthevantaradhāyimsu.

295. Ugaṇḍhātha bhikkhave āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, pariāpuṇātha  
bhikkhave āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, dhāretha bhikkhave āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ,  
atthasaṃhitā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ  
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsuvihārāyāti.  
Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanduntī.

## Āṭānāṭiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

---

1. Atthasaṃhitāyaṃ (Syā)

## 10. Saṅgītisutta

296. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena Pāvā nāma Mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tadavasari, tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane.

### Ubbhatakanavasandhāgāra

297. Tena kho pana samayena Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ubbhatakaṃ nāma navaṃ sandhāgāraṃ<sup>1</sup> acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā “Bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Pāvāṃ anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane”ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “idha bhante Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ubbhatakaṃ nāma navaṃ sandhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Tañca kho bhante Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Pāveyyakā Mallā paribhuñjissanti. Tadassa Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi kho Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena.

298. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sandhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ<sup>3</sup> sandhāgāraṃ santharitvā Bhagavato āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā telapadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “sabbasantharisanthataṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante sandhāgāraṃ, Bhagavato

1. Santhāgāraṃ (Sī, I), saṇṭhāgāraṃ (Syā, Kam)

2. Anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)

3. Sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ (Ka)

4. Sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ (Sī, I, Ka)



āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko paṭiṭṭhāpito, telapadīpo āropito, yassadāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatī”ti.

299. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena yena sandhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā sandhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṃghopi kho pāde pakkhāletvā sandhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimar bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Pāveyyakāpi kho Mallā pāde pakkhāletvā sandhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimar bhittim nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdimsu Bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāveyyake Malle bahudeva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi “abhikkantā kho Vāsetṭhā ratti, yassadāni tumhe kālaṃ maññathā”ti, “evaṃ bhante”ti kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

300. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāveyyakesu Mallesu tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi “vigatathinamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmi”ti<sup>2</sup>. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā.

### Bhinnanigaṇṭhavatthu

301. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato hoti. Tassa kālaṅkiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā

1. Vigatathinamiddho (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Āyameyyāmīti (Syā, Kam)

3. Dveḷhaka-jātā (Syā, Kam)

aññaṃaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti<sup>1</sup> “na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi. Micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te. Purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggaḥito tvamasi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosī”ti. Vadhoyeva kho maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāṭaputtiyesu vattati. Yepi<sup>2</sup> Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā, tepi Nigaṇṭhesu Nāṭaputtiyesu nibbinnarūpā virattarūpā paṭivānarūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

302. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “nigaṇṭho āvuso Nāṭaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato, tassa kālaṅkiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā -pa- bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe. Evañhetāṃ āvuso hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite. Ayaṃ kho panāvuso amhākaṃ<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo cāvuso amhākaṃ Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko Sammāsambuddhappavedito, yathā sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

---

1. Vicaranti (Syā, Kam)

3. Asmākaṃ (i)

2. Yepi te (Sī, I)

4. Bhagavato (Ka-Sī)

**Ekaka**

303. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena eko dhammo sammadakkhāto. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo eko dhammo. Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitākā. Sabbe sattā saṅkhāraṭṭhitikā. Ayaṃ kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena eko dhammo sammadakkhāto. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

**Duka**

304. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame dve<sup>1</sup>.

Nāmañca rūpañca. (1)

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. (2)

Bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca. (3)

Ahiraṇka<sup>2</sup> anottappañca. (4)

Hirī ca ottappañca. (5)

Dovacassatā ca pāpamittatā ca. (6)

Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca. (7)

Āpattikusalatā ca āpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. (8)

Samāpattikusalatā ca samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. (9)

---

1. Dve dhammā (Syā, Kaṃ) evamuparipi.

2. Ahirikañca (katthaci)

- Dhātukusalatā ca manasikārakusalatā ca. (10)
- Āyatanakusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppādakusalatā ca. (11)
- Ṭhānakusalatā ca aṭṭhānakusalatā ca. (12)
- Ajjavaṇca lajjavaṇca. (13)
- Khanti ca soraccaṇca. (14)
- Sākhalyaṇca paṭisanthāro ca. (15)
- Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇca. (16)
- Muṭṭhassaccaṇca asampajaññaṇca. (17)
- Sati ca sampajaññaṇca. (18)
- Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca. (19)
- Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca. (20)
- Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṇca<sup>1</sup> bhāvanābalaṇca. (21)
- Satibalaṇca samādhibalaṇca. (22)
- Samatho ca vipassanā ca. (23)
- Samathanimittaṇca paggahanimittaṇca. (24)
- Paggaho ca avikkhepo ca. (25)
- Sīlavipatti ca diṭṭhivipatti ca. (26)
- Sīlasampadā ca diṭṭhisampadā ca. (27)
- Sīlavisuddhi ca diṭṭhivisuddhi ca. (28)
- Diṭṭhivisuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ. (29)
- Samvego ca samvejanīyesu ṭhānesu samviggassa ca yoniso padhānaṃ. (30)
- Asantuṭṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim. (31)

---

1. Paṭisandhānabalaṇca (Syā)

Vijjā ca vimutti ca. (32)

Khayeññāṇaṃ anuppādeññāṇaṃ. (33)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ  
Sammāsambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ  
assa ciraṭṭhitaṃ, tadassa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

### Tika

305. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ  
Sammāsambuddhena tayo dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame tayo.

Tiṇi akusalamūlāni, lobho akusalamūlaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ moho  
akusalamūlaṃ. (1)

Tiṇi kusalamūlāni, alobho kusalamūlaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ amoho  
kusalamūlaṃ. (2)

Tiṇi duccaritāni, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. (3)

Tiṇi sucaritāni, kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. (4)

Tayo akusalavitakkā, kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko. (5)

Tayo kusalavitakkā, nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitaṃ  
avihiṃsāvitakko. (6)

Tayo akusalasaṅkappā, kāmasaṅkappo byāpādasāṅkappo  
vihiṃsāsaṅkappo. (7)

Tayo kusalasaṅkappā, nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo  
avihiṃsāsaṅkappo. (8)

Tisso akusalasaññā, kāmasaññā byāpadasaññā vihiṃsasaññā. (9)

Tisso kusalasaññā, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsasaññā.  
(10)

Tisso akusaladhātuyo, kāmadhātu byāpādadhātu vihiṃsādhātu. (11)

Tisso kusaladhātuyo, nekkhammadhātu abyāpādadhātu avihimsādhātu.  
(12)

Aparāpi tisso dhātuyo, kāmadhātu rūpadhātu arūpadhātu. (13)

Aparāpi tisso dhātuyo, rūpadhātu arūpadhātu nirodhadhātu. (14)

Aparāpi tisso dhātuyo, hīnadhātu majjhimadhātu paṇīthadhātu. (15)

Tisso taṇhā, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. (16)

Aparāpi tisso taṇhā, kāmataṇhā rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā. (17)

Aparāpi tisso taṇhā, rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā nirodhataṇhā. (18)

Tiṇi saṃyojanāni, sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso. (19)

Tayo āsavā, kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. (20)

Tayo bhavā, kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. (21)

Tisso esanā, kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā. (22)

Tisso vidhā, seyyohamasmīti vidhā sadiso hamasmīti vidhā  
hīnohamasmīti vidhā. (23)

Tayo addhā, atīto addhā anāgato addhā paccuppanno addhā. (24)

Tayo antā, sakkāyo anto sakkāyasamudayo anto sakkāyanirodho anto.  
(25)

Tisso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.  
(26)

Tisso dukkhatā, dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā  
vipariṇāmadukkhatā. (27)

Tayo rāsī, micchattaniyato rāsī sammattaniyato rāsī aniyato rāsī. (28)

Tayo tamā<sup>1</sup>, atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati  
nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati  
vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ  
addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. (29)

Tīṇi Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, parisuddhakāyasamācāro āvuso  
Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya  
“mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī”ti. Parisuddhavacīsamācāro āvuso Tathāgato,  
natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idaṃ  
paro aññāsī”ti. Parisuddhamanosamācāro āvuso Tathāgato, natthi  
Tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idaṃ paro  
aññāsī”ti. (30)

Tayo kiñcana, rāgo kiñcanaṃ doso kiñcanaṃ moho kiñcanaṃ. (31)

Tayo aggī, rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi. (32)

Aparepi tayo aggī, āhuneyyaggi gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi. (33)

Tividhena rūpaṅgaho, sanidassanasappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
anidassanasappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ anidassana-appaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ. (34)

Tayo saṅkhārā, puññābhisāṅkhāro apuññābhisāṅkhāro  
āneñjābhisāṅkhāro. (35)

Tayo puggalā, sekkho puggalo asekkho puggalo nevasekkhonāsekkho  
puggalo. (36)

Tayo therā, jātitherodhammathero sammutithero<sup>3</sup>. (37)

Tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūni, dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu sīlamayaṃ  
puññakiriyavatthu bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu. (38)

Tīṇi codanāvatthūni, dīṭṭhena sutena parisāṅkāya. (39)

---

1. Tisso kaṅkhā (bahūsu) Aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā.

2. Sanidassanasappaṭigharūpaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) evamitaradvayepi,

3. Sammatithero (Syā, Kaṃ)

Tisso kāmūpapattiyo<sup>1</sup>. Santāvuso sattā paccupaṭṭhitakāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā kāmūpapatti. Santāvuso sattā nimmitakāmā, te nimminivā nimminivā kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathāpi devā Nimmānaratī. Ayaṃ dutiyā kāmūpapatti. Santāvuso sattā paranimmitakāmā, te paranimmitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathāpi devā Paranimmitavasavattī. Ayaṃ tatiyā kāmūpapatti. (40)

Tisso sukhūpapattiyo<sup>2</sup>, santāvuso sattā<sup>3</sup> uppādetvā uppādetvā sukhaṃ viharanti, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā sukhūpapatti. Santāvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā. Te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan”ti, seyyathāpi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ dutiyā sukhūpapatti. Santāvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā. Te santāmyeva Tusitā<sup>4</sup> sukhaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭisaṃvedenti, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā, ayaṃ tatiyā sukhūpapatti. (41)

Tisso paññā, sekkhā paññā asekkhā paññā nevasekkhānāsekkhā paññā. (42)

Aparāpi tisso paññā, cintāmayā paññā sutamayā paññā bhāvanāmayā paññā. (43)

Tiṇāvudhāni, sutāvudhaṃ pavivekāvudhaṃ paññāvudhaṃ. (44)

Tiṇindriyāni, anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ. (45)

Tiṇi cakkhūni, maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññācakkhu. (46)

Tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. (47)

Tisso bhāvanā kāyabhāvanā cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanā. (48)

1. Kāmupattiyo (Sī), kāmupattiyo (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Sukhupattiyo (Syā, I, Ka)

3. Sattā sukhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Santusitā (Syā, Kaṃ)

5. Cittasukhaṃ (Syā, Ka)



Tīṇi anuttariyāni, dassanānuttariyaṃ paṭipadānuttariyaṃ  
vimuttānuttariyaṃ. (49)

Tayo samādhī, savitakkasavicāro samādhī avitakkavicāramatto samādhī  
avitakka-avicāro samādhī. (50)

Aparepi tayo samādhī, suññato samādhī animitto samādhī appaṇihito  
samādhī. (51)

Tīṇi soceyyāni, kāyasoceyyaṃ vacīsoceyyaṃ manosoceyyaṃ. (52)

Tīṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ. (53)

Tīṇi kosallāni, āyakosallaṃ apāyakosallaṃ upāyakosallaṃ. (54)

Tayo madā, ārogyamado yobbanamado jīvitamado. (55)

Tīṇi ādhipateyyāni, attādhīpateyyaṃ lokādhīpateyyaṃ  
dhammādhīpateyyaṃ. (56)

Tīṇi kathāvatthūni, atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya  
“evaṃ ahosi atītamaddhānaṃ”ti, anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ  
katheyya “evaṃ bhavissati anāgatamaddhānaṃ”ti, etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ  
addhānaṃ ārabha kathaṃ katheyya “evaṃ hoti etarahi paccuppannaṃ  
addhānaṃ”ti. (57)

Tisso vijjā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ vijjā sattānaṃ cutūpapāteñāṇaṃ  
vijjā āsavānaṃ khayeñāṇaṃ vijjā. (58)

Tayo viharā, dibbo viharo brahmā viharo ariyo viharo. (59)

Tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni, iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ  
anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. (60)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ  
Sammāsambuddhena tayo dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

### Catukka

306. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame cattāro.

Cattāro **satipaṭṭhānā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī -pa-. Cित्ते cittānupassī -pa-. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ. (1)

Cattāro **sammappadhānā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. (2)

Cattāro **iddhipādā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. (3)

Cattāri **jhānāni**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno,

1. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ (Syā, Kam)

2. Dutiyajjhānaṃ (Syā, Kam)

sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṁvedeti, yaṁ taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṁ jhānaṁ<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṁ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṁ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catutthaṁ jhānaṁ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati. (4)

307. Catasso **samādhībhāvanā**. Atthāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṁvattati, atthāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṁvattati, atthāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṁvattati, atthāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṁ khayāya saṁvattati.

Katamā cāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṁvattati. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ -pa- catutthaṁ jhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ āvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṁvattati. (5-1)

Katamā cāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṁvattati. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ālokasaññaṁ manasi karoti, divāsaññaṁ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasaṁ apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṁ cittaṁ bhāveti. Ayaṁ āvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṁvattati. (5-2)

Katamā cāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṁvattati. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Viditā sañña uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Ayaṁ āvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṁvattati. (5-3)

---

1. Tatiyajjhānaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)

2. Catutthajjhānaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)

Katamā cāvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Idhāvuso bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati. Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo. Iti vedanā. Iti saññā. Iti saṅkhārā. Iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo. Ayaṃ āvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. (5-4)

308. Catasso **appamaññā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena<sup>1</sup> pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. (6)

Cattāro **ārūppā**<sup>2</sup>. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. (7)

Cattāri **apassenāni**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti. (8)

1. Abyāpajjena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Arūppā (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

309. Cattāro **ariyavaṃsā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito<sup>1</sup> amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti analaso sampajāno paṭissato, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. (9-1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātaheṭu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. (9-2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. (9-3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato, bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato, tāya ca pana pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā nevattānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhitoti. (9-4)

---

1. Agathito (Sī, I)

310. Cattāri **padhānāni**. Saṁvarapadhānaṁ pahānapadhānaṁ bhāvanāpadhānaṁ<sup>1</sup> anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṁ<sup>2</sup>. Katamañcāvuso saṁvarapadhānaṁ. Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yadvādhikaraṇamenā cakkhundriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ viharantaṁ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṁ, cakkhundriye saṁvaraṁ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṁ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yadvādhikaraṇamenā manindriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ viharantaṁ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati manindriyaṁ, manindriye saṁvaraṁ āpajjati. Idaṁ vuccatāvuso saṁvarapadhānaṁ. (10-1)

Katamañcāvuso pahānapadhānaṁ. Idhāvuso bhikkhu uppannaṁ kāmavitakkaṁ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantiṁ karoti<sup>3</sup> anabhāvaṁ gameti. Uppannaṁ byāpādavitakkaṁ -pa-. Uppannaṁ vihimśavitakkaṁ -pa-. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantiṁ karoti anabhāvaṁ gameti. Idaṁ vuccatāvuso pahānapadhānaṁ. (10-2)

Katamañcāvuso bhāvanāpadhānaṁ. Idhāvuso bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti. Vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti. Pītisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti. Passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti. Samādhisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Idaṁ vuccatāvuso bhāvanāpadhānaṁ. (10-3)

Katamañcāvuso anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṁ. Idhāvuso bhikkhu uppannaṁ bhadrakaṁ<sup>4</sup> samādhinimittaṁ anurakkhati aṭṭhikasaññaṁ puḷuvakasaññaṁ<sup>5</sup> vinīlakasaññaṁ vicchiddakasaññaṁ uddhumātakasaññaṁ. Idaṁ vuccatāvuso anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṁ. (10-4)

Cattāri **ñāṇāni**, dhamme ñāṇaṁ anvaye ñāṇaṁ pariye<sup>6</sup> ñāṇaṁ sammutiyā ñāṇaṁ<sup>7</sup>. (11)

1. Bhāvanāpadhānaṁ (Syā)

2. Anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṁ (Syā)

3. Byanti karoti (Syā, Kaṁ)

4. Bhaddakaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I)

5. Puḷavakasaññaṁ (Sī, I)

6. Paricce (Sī, Ka), paricchede (Syā, I, Ka) Ṭikā oloketabbā.

7. Sammatīñāṇaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)

Aparānīpi cattāri **ñāṇāni**, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ. (12)

311. Cattāri **sotāpattiyaṅgāni**, sappurisasamsevo saddhammassavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. (13)

Cattāri **sotāpannassa aṅgāni**. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko<sup>1</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. (14)

Cattāri **sāmaññaphalāni**, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ. (15)

Catasso **dhātuyo**, pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. (16)

Cattāro **āhārā**, kabalīkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. (17)

Catasso **viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo**. Rūpūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpāramaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> rūpappaṭiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasecanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati,

1. Opanayiko (Syā, Kam)

2. Rūpāramaṇaṃ (?)

vedanūpāyaṃ vā āvuso. Saññūpāyaṃ vā āvuso. Saṅkhārūpāyaṃ vā āvuso  
viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārappatiṭṭhaṃ  
nandūpasecanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati. (18)

Cattāri **agatigamānāni**. Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati,  
mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. (19)

Cattāro **taṇhuppādā**. Cīvarahetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā  
uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati,  
senāsanahetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati,  
itibhavābhavaheṭṭhi vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. (20)

Catasso **paṭipadā**, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā  
khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.  
(21)

Aparāpi catasso **paṭipadā**, akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā  
paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā. (22)

Cattāri **dhammapadāni**, anabhijjhā dhammapadaṃ, abyāpādo  
dhammapadaṃ, sammāsati dhammapadaṃ, sammāsamādhī dhammapadaṃ.  
(23)

Cattāri **dhammasamādānāni**. Atthāvuso dhammasamādānaṃ  
paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākāṃ, atthāvuso  
dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ, atthāvuso  
dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ, atthāvuso  
dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākāṃ. (24)

Cattāro **dhammakkhandhā**, sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho  
paññākkhandho vimuttikkhandho. (25)

Cattāri **balāni**, vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. (26)

Cattāri **adhiṭṭhānāni**, paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ,  
cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. (27)



312. Cattāri **pañhabyākaraṇāni**<sup>1</sup>, ekaṁsabyākaraṇīyo paṇho, paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo paṇho, vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo paṇho, ṭhapanīyo paṇho. (28)

Cattāri **kammāni**. Atthāvuso kammaṁ kaṇhaṁ kaṇhaviṇṇaṁ, atthāvuso kammaṁ sukkaṁ sukkaviṇṇaṁ, atthāvuso kammaṁ kaṇhasukkaṁ kaṇhasukkaṁ, atthāvuso kammaṁ akaṇha-asukkaṁ akaṇha-asukkaṁ kammakkhayāya saṁvattati. (29)

Cattāro **sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā**. Pubbenivāso satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo, sattānaṁ cutūpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo, atṭhavimokkhā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, āsavānaṁ khayō paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo. (30)

Cattāro **oghā**, kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho. (31)

Cattāro **yogā**, kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo. (32)

Cattāro **visaṇṇogā**, kāmavogavisaṇṇogho bhavavogavisaṇṇogho diṭṭhiyogavisaṇṇogho avijjāyogavisaṇṇogho. (33)

Cattāro **ganthā**, abhiññā kāyagantho byāpādo kāyagantho sīlabbataparāmaṁ kāyagantho idaṁsaccābhiniṇṇaṁ kāyagantho. (34)

Cattāri **upādānāni**, kāmupādānaṁ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhupādānaṁ sīlabbatupādānaṁ attavādupādānaṁ. (35)

Catasso **yonīyo**, aṇḍajayoni jalābujayoni saṁsedajayoni opapātikayoni. (36)

Catasso **gabbhāvakkantiyo**. Idhāvuso ekacco asampajāno mātukucchimā okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismiṁ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, ayaṁ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna caparaṁ āvuso

---

1. Cattāro pañhabyākaraṇā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)

2. Kāmupādānaṁ (Sī, I) evamitaṇṇaṁ.

idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimiḥā nikkhamati, ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna caparaṃ āvuso idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimiḥā nikkhamati, ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna caparaṃ āvuso idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātukucchiḥā nikkhamati, ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. (37)

Cattāro **attabhāvapaṭilābhā**. Atthāvuso attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanāyeva kamati, no parasañcetanā. Atthāvuso attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanāyeva kamati, no attasañcetanā. Atthāvuso attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ceva kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthāvuso attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe neva attasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā. (38)

313. Catasso **dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo**. Atthāvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthāvuso dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthāvuso dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthāvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca. (39)

Cattāri **saṅgahavatthūni**, dānaṃ peyyavajjam<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā samānattatā. (40)

Cattāro **anariyavohārā**, musāvādo piṇḍāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpo. (41)

Cattāro **ariyavohārā**, musāvādā veramaṇī<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī. (42)

Aparepi cattāro **anariyavohārā**, adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā assute sutavāditā amute mutavāditā aviññāte viññātavāditā. (43)

---

1. Piyavajjam (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Veramaṇi (Ka)

Aparepi cattāro **ariyavohārā**, adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā assute assutavāditā amute amutavāditā aviññāte aviññātavāditā. (44)

Aparepi cattāro **anariyavohārā**, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā sute assutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā. (45)

Aparepi cattāro **ariyavohārā**, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā sute sutavāditā mute mutavāditā viññāte viññātavāditā. (46)

314. Cattāro **puggalā**. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idhapanāvuso ekacco puggalo neva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto<sup>1</sup> sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. (47)

Aparepi cattāro **puggalā**. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. (48)

Aparepi cattāro **puggalā**, tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano. (49)

Aparepi cattāro **puggalā**, samaṇamacalo samaṇapadumo samaṇapuṇḍarīko samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo. (50)

---

1. Sītībhūto (Ka)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā  
Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Pañcaka

315. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā  
Sammāsambuddhena pañca dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame  
pañca.

**Pañcakkhandhā**, rūpakkhandho vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho  
saṅkhārakkhandho viññāṇakkhandho. (1)

**Pañcupādānakkhandhā**, rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>1</sup> vedanupādānakkhandho  
saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho.  
(2)

Pañca **kāmaguṇā**, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmaṇasamhitā rajanīyā, sotavīññeyyā saddā. Ghānavīññeyyā gandhā.  
Jivhāvīññeyyā rasā. Kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmaṇasamhitā rajanīyā. (3)

Pañca **gatiyo**, nirayo tiracchānayoni pettivisayo manussā devā. (4)

Pañca **macchariyāni**, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ  
lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ. (5)

Pañca **nīvaraṇāni**, kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ  
thinamiddhanivaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.  
(6)

Pañca **orambhāgiyāni** saññojanāni, sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā  
sīlabbataparāmāso kāmacchando byāpādo. (7)

---

1. Rūpupādānakkhandho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) evamitaṇṇesupī,

Pañca **uddhambhāgiyāni** saññojanāni, rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā. (8)

Pañca **sikkhāpadāni**, paṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī. (9)

316. Pañca **abhabbatṭhānāni**. Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyitum<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṃ kāme paribhuñjitum, seyyathāpi pubbe āgārikabhūto. (10)

Pañca **byasanāni**, ñātibyasaṇaṃ bhogabyasaṇaṃ rogabyasaṇaṃ sīlabyasaṇaṃ diṭṭhibyasaṇaṃ. Nāvuso sattā ñātibyasaṇahetu vā bhogabyasaṇahetu vā rogabyasaṇahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, sīlabyasaṇahetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhibyasaṇahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. (11)

Pañca **sampadā**, ñātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā sīlasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Nāvuso sattā ñātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, sīlasampadāhetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. (12)

Pañca **ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā**. Idhāvuso dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparaṃ āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparaṃ āvuso dussīlo

---

1. Ādātum (Syā, Kam, I)

sīlavipanno yaññadeva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto, ayam tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparam āvuso dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālam karoti, ayam catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparam āvuso dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bheda param maraṇa apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayam pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. (13)

Pañca **ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya**. Idhāvuso sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādihikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhannaṃ adhigacchati, ayam paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparam āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati, ayam dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparam āvuso sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññadeva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, ayam tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparam āvuso sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālam karoti, ayam catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparam āvuso sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bheda param maraṇa sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayam pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. (14)

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena **pañca dhamme** ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacittena<sup>1</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantarenāti. Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo. (15)

---

1. Mettācittena (katthaci)

317. Pañca **padhāniyaṅgāni**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā dalhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. (16)

318. Pañca **suddhāvāsā**, Avihā Atappā Sudassā Sudassī Akaniṭṭhā. (17)

Pañca **anāgāmino**, antarāparinibbāyī upahaccaparinibbāyī asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī uddhamasoto-akaniṭṭhagāmī. (18)

319. Pañca **cetokhilā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati -pa- saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati. Sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati. Sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo. (19)

320. Pañca **cetasovinibandhā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso

avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti -pa-rūpe avītarāgo hoti -pa-. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati -pa-. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, yo so āvuso bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetasovinibandho. (20)

**Pañcindriyāni**, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. (21)

Aparānipi **pañcindriyāni**, sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ. (22)

Aparānipi **pañcindriyāni**, saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. (23)

321. Pañca **nissaraṇi**<sup>1</sup> **dhātuyo**. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṣīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ kāmehi, ye ca kāmappaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā<sup>2</sup>, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātāṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (24-1)

---

1. Nissāraṇi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Ṭikā oloketabbā. 2. Vighātapariḷāhā (Syā, Kaṃ)



Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, abyāpādaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ byāpādena, ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. (24-2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. (24-3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno rūpe manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (24-4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ. (24-5)

322. Pañca **vimuttāyatanāni**. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo

sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṁvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṁvedī ca, tassa atthapaṭisaṁvedino dhammapaṭisaṁvedino pāmojjaṁ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṁ vedeti, sukhino cittaṁ samādhiyati. Idaṁ paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṁ yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti -pa- api ca kho yathāsutaṁ yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṁ karoti -pa- api ca kho yathāsutaṁ yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati -pa- api ca khvassa aññataram samādhinimittam sugahitam hoti sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno aññataram samādhinimittam sugahitam hoti sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṁvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṁvedī ca, tassa atthapaṭisaṁvedino dhammapaṭisaṁvedino pāmojjaṁ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṁ vedeti, sukhino cittaṁ samādhiyati. Idaṁ pañcamam vimuttāyatanam. (25)

Pañca **vimuttiparipācanīyā saññā**, aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā. (26)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṁ Sammāsambuddhena pañca dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṁ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam<sup>1</sup>.

### Chakka

323. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṁ Sammāsambuddhena cha dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṁ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katame cha.

---

1. Saṅgitiyapañcakaṁ niṭṭhitam (Syā, Kam)

Cha **ajjhakkāni āyatanāni**, cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghānāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. (1)

Cha **bāhirāni āyatanāni**, rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. (2)

Cha **viññānakāyā**, cakkhuviññāṇam sotaviññāṇam ghānaviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇam kāyaviññāṇam manoviññāṇam. (3)

Cha **phassakāyā**, cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. (4)

Cha **vedanākāyā**, cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sotasamphassajā vedanā ghānasamphassajā vedanā jivhāsamphassajā vedanā kāyasamphassajā vedanā manosamphassajā vedanā. (5)

Cha **saññākāyā**, rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā. (6)

Cha **sañcetanākāyā**, rūpasañcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasañcetanā rasasañcetanā phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā dhammasañcetanā. (7)

Cha **taṇhākāyā**, rūpatañhā saddatañhā gandhatanā rasatañhā phoṭṭhabbatāñhā dhammatāñhā. (8)

324. Cha **agāravā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso, appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso, paṭisanthāre<sup>1</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso. (9)

Cha **gāravā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso, dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, saṅghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso, paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. (10)

---

1. Paṭisandhāre (Ka)

Cha **somanassūpavicārā**. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. (11)

Cha **domanassūpavicārā**. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassaṭṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassaṭṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. (12)

Cha **upekkhūpavicārā**. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāṭṭhāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ upavicarati -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekkhāṭṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. (13)

Cha **sāraṇīyā dhammā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi<sup>2</sup> ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (14-1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (14-2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (14-3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (14-4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (14-5)

---

1. Upekkhāṭṭhāṇiyaṃ (Ka)

2. Āvi (Ka-Sī, I, Ka)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (14-6)

325. Cha **vivādamūlāni**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī<sup>1</sup> hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī -pa- issukī hoti maccharī. Saṭho hoti māyāvī. Pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati

---

1. Paripūrīkārī (Syā, Kam)

appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo so hoti vivādo bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. (15)

Cha **dhātuyo**. Pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. (16)

326. Cha **nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ hetaṃ āvuso byāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettā cetovimuttī”ti. (17-1)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya

vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇā cetovimuttī”ti. (17-2)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam āvuso aratiyā, yadidaṃ muditā cetovimuttī”ti. (17-3)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekkhā cetovimuttī”ti. (17-4)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇam hoti”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa

nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ bhavissati, netaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ hetuṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā cetovimutti”ti. (17-5)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “asmīti kho me vigataṃ<sup>1</sup>, ayamahamasmīti na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevaṃ”tissa vacanīyo, māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmīti vigate<sup>2</sup> ayamahamasmīti asamanupassato, atha ca panassa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tṭhassati, netaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ hetuṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yadidaṃ asmimānasamugghātoti. (17-6)

327. Cha **anuttariyāni**, dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ anussatānuttariyaṃ. (18)

Cha **anussatiṭṭhānāni**, Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṃghānussati sīlānussati cāgānussati devatānussati. (19)

328. Cha **satatavihārā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>3</sup> viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. (20)

329. **Chalābhijātiyo**. Idhāvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha panāvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha panāvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati, idha panāvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha panāvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha panāvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko

1. Vighātaṃ (Sī, I), vigate (Syā, Ka)

2. Vighāte (Sī, I)

3. Upekkhako ca (Syā, Ka)



samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. (21)

Cha **nibbedhabhāgiyā** saññā<sup>1</sup>, aniccaaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. (22)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ  
Sammāsambuddhena cha dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

### Sattaka

330. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ  
Sammāsambuddhena satta dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Kateme satta.

Satta **ariyadhanāni**, saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiridhanam  
ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññāadhanam. (1)

Satta **bojjhaṅgā**, satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo  
vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo  
samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. (2)

Satta **samādhiparikkhārā**, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā  
samākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. (3)

Satta **asaddhammā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti,  
anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.  
(4)

Satta **saddhammā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī  
hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, paññavā hoti. (5)

Satta **sappurisadhammā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū  
ca attaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaññū ca. (6)

---

1. Nibbedhabhāgiyasaññā (Syā, Kam)

331. Satta niddasavatthūni. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo. Dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo. Vīriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. (7)

Satta **saññā**, aniccasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ādīnavasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. (8)

Satta **balāni**, saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. (9)

332. Satta **viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo**. Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā, ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathāpi devā Ābhassarā, ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā, ayaṃ catutthī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. (10)

Satta puggalā **dakkhiṇeyyā**, ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhi diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī. (11)

Satta **anusayā**, kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo. (12)

Satta **saññojanāni**, anunayasaññojanam<sup>1</sup> paṭighasaññojanam diṭṭhisaññojanam vicikicchasaññojanam mānasaññojanam bhavarāgasaññojanam avijjasaññojanam. (13)

Satta **adhikaraṇasamathā**, uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññāya kāretabbam, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako. (14)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena satta dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbam -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Atṭhaka

333. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena atṭha dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbam -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katame atṭha.

Atṭha **micchattā**, micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī. (1)

---

1. Kāmasaññojanam (Syā, Kaṃ)

Aṭṭha **sammattā**, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā  
sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

(2)

Aṭṭha puggalā **dakkhiṇeyyā**, sotāpanno, sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya  
paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī,  
anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya  
paṭipanno. (3)

334. Aṭṭha **kusītavatthūni**. Idhāvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātabbam hoti,  
tassa evaṃ hoti “kammaṃ kho me kātabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana  
me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipaṭṭhāmi”ti. So nipaṭṭhati na  
vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya  
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idaṃ paṭhamam kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti  
“aham kho kammaṃ akāsim, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo  
kilanto, handāham nipaṭṭhāmi”ti. So nipaṭṭhati na vīriyam ārabhati -pa- idaṃ  
dutiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti  
“maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa  
kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipaṭṭhāmi”ti. So nipaṭṭhati na vīriyam ārabhati,  
idaṃ tatiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti  
“aham kho maggam agamāsim, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo  
kilanto, handāham nipaṭṭhāmi”ti. So nipaṭṭhati na vīriyam ārabhati, idaṃ  
catuttham kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto  
na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripurim, tassa  
evaṃ hoti “aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham  
lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripurim, tassa me kāyo  
kilanto akammaṇṇo, handāham nipaṭṭhāmi”ti. So nipaṭṭhati na vīriyam  
ārabhati, idaṃ pañcamaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vānigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño, māsācitaṃ maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi”ti. So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho, tassa evaṃ hoti “uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi”ti. So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati, idaṃ sattamaṃ kusītavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu gilānavuṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gilānavuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi”ti. So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu. (4)

335. Aṭṭha **ārambhavatthūni**. Idhāvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātappaṃ hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “kammaṃ kho me kātappaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ Sāsanaṃ manasi kātum, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsim, kammaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhim Buddhānaṃ Sāsanaṃ manasi kātum, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati -pa- idaṃ dutiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

---

1. Gilānā vuṭṭhito (sabbattha) Aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmī”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati, idaṃ tatiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhim Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmī”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati, idaṃ catutthaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmī”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati, idaṃ pañcamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmī”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho, tassa evaṃ hoti “uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmī”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati, idaṃ sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu gilānavuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gilānavuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa

pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ ārambhavatthu. (5)

336. Aṭṭha **dānavatthūni**. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, “adāsi me”ti dānaṃ deti, “dassati me”ti dānaṃ deti, “sāhu dānaṃ”ti dānaṃ deti, “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ na dātun”ti dānaṃ deti, “idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchatī”ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. (6)

337. Aṭṭha **dānūpapattiyo**. Idhāvuso ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati<sup>1</sup>. So passati khattiyamahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ, tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhatāvuso sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā. (7-1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso idhekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ -pa- seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti “Cātumahārājikā<sup>2</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjhatāvuso sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā. (7-2)

1. Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, I)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso idhekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ -pa- seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti “tāvatiṃsā devā -pa- Yāmā devā -pa- Tusitā devā -pa- Nimmānaratī devā -pa- Paranimmitavasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitāṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Taṅca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijjaṭāvuso sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā. (7-7)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso idhekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti “brahmaḃkāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmaḃkāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitāṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Taṅca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa no sarāgassa. Ijjaṭāvuso sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā. (7-8)

Aṭṭha **parisā**, khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā cātumahārājikaparisā Tāvatiṃsaparisā māraparisā brahmaparisā. (8)

Aṭṭha **lokadhammā**, lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca paṣāṃsā ca sukhaṅca dukkhaṅca. (9)

338. Aṭṭha **abhibhāyatanāni**. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamāṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.



Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ, evameva<sup>1</sup> ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ<sup>2</sup> pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḱāni lohitaḱavaṇṇāni lohitaḱanidassanāni lohitaḱanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakaḱupphaṃ lohitaḱaṃ lohitaḱavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḱanidassanaṃ lohitaḱanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitaḱaṃ lohitaḱavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḱanidassanaṃ lohitaḱanibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī

---

1. Evamevaṃ (Ka)

2. Kaṇṇikārapupphaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḱāni lohitaḱavaṇṇāni lohitaḱanidassanāni lohitaḱanibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. (10)

339. Aṭṭha **vimokkha**. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

Subhanteva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho.

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. (11)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahata  
Sammāsambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

### Navaka

340. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahata  
Sammāsambuddhena nava dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva  
saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame nava.

Nava **āghātavatthūni**. “Anatthaṃ me acarī”ti āghātaṃ bandhati,  
“anatthaṃ me caratī”ti āghātaṃ bandhati, “anatthaṃ me carissatī”ti āghātaṃ  
bandhati, “piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī”ti āghātaṃ bandhati -pa-  
anatthaṃ caratī”ti āghātaṃ bandhati -pa- anatthaṃ carissatī”ti āghātaṃ  
bandhati, “appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī”ti āghātaṃ bandhati -pa-  
atthaṃ caratī”ti āghātaṃ bandhati -pa- atthaṃ carissatī”ti āghātaṃ bandhati.  
(1)

Nava **āghātaṭṭhavinaya**. “Anatthaṃ me acarī<sup>1</sup>, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti  
āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, “anatthaṃ me carati, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti āghātaṃ  
ṭṭhavineti, “anatthaṃ me carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti,  
“piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī -pa- anatthaṃ carati -pa- anatthaṃ  
carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti, “appiyassa me  
amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī -pa- atthaṃ carati -pa- atthaṃ carissati, taṃ  
kutettha labbhā”ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhavineti. (2)

341. Nava **sattāvāsā**. Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ paṭhamo  
sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā  
brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍatā, ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā Ābhassarā,  
ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

---

1. Acarīti (Syā, Ka) evaṃ “carati-carissati” padesupi.

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā, ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā asaṇṇino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathāpi devā Asaṇṇasattā<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma<sup>2</sup> nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso. (3)

342. Nava **akkhaṇā asamayā** brahmacariyavāsāya. Idhāvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī Sugatappavedito, ayaṇca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti, ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī Sugatappavedito, ayaṇca puggalo tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapanno hoti, ayaṃ dutiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparaṃ -pa- pettivisayaṃ upapanno hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

---

1. Asaṇṇisattā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Samatikkamma santametaṃ paṇītametanti (Syā, Kaṃ)

Puna caparam -pa- asurakāyaṃ upapanno hoti, ayaṃ catuttho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparam -pa- aññataram dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno hoti, ayaṃ pañcama akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparam -pa- paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti milakkhesu<sup>1</sup> aviññātāresu, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparam -pa- majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādittiko viparītadassano “natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti, ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparam -pa- majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo, nappaṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṇamatthamaññātuṃ, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparam āvuso Tathāgato ca loka na<sup>3</sup> uppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī Sugatappavedito, ayaṇca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti pañṇavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṇamatthamaññātuṃ, ayaṃ navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. (4)

343. Nava **anupubbavihārā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca

1. Milakkhakesu (Syā, Kaṃ), milakkhūsu (Ka)

2. Sukaṭa dukkaṭānaṃ (Sī, I)

3. Katthaci nakāro na dissati,

pahānā -pa- catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā -pa- Ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. (5)

344. Nava **anupubbanirodhā**. Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa kāmasaññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti. Viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti. Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. (6)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena nava dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

### Dasaka

345. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena dasa dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ -pa- atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame dasa.

Dasa **nāthakaraṇā** dhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yamāvuso

bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuso viharati  
ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati  
sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1-1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo,  
ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā  
sabyañjanā<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti,  
tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>2</sup> vacasā paricitā  
manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu bahussuto  
hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1-2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo  
kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo  
kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1-3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi  
samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu  
suvaco hoti -pa- padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃpi dhammo  
nāthakaraṇo. (1-4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni  
kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya  
samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni  
sabhmacārīnaṃ -pa- alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.  
(1-5)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro,  
abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmojjo<sup>3</sup>. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu dhammakāmo  
hoti -pa- ulārapāmojjo<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1-6)

---

1. Sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Dhātā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Ulārapāmujo (Sī, I), oḷārapāmojjo (Syā, Kaṃ)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarehi  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Yaṃpāvuso  
bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti -pa- parikkhārehi. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.  
(1-7)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā  
dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu  
āraddhavīriyo viharati -pa- anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃpi  
dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1-8)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena  
samannāgato cirakataṃpi cirabhāsitaṃpi saritā anussaritā. Yaṃpāvuso  
bhikkhu satimā hoti -pa- saritā anussaritā. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.  
(1-9)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya  
samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.  
Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti -pa- sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.  
Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1-10)

346. Dasa **kasiṇāyatanāni**. Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho  
tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti -pa-.  
Tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti. Vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti. Nīlakasiṇameko  
sañjānāti. Pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti.  
Odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti.  
Viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ.  
(2)

347. Dasa **akusalakammamapathā**, paṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ  
kāmesumicchācāro musāvādo piṣuṇā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo  
abhijjhā byāpādo micchādīṭṭhi. (3)



Dasa **kusalakammaphā**, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammādiṭṭhi. (4)

348. Dasa **ariyavāsā**. Idhāvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco, samavayasatṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapaṇṇo.

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāmaccando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti. (5-1)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti. (5-2)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti. (5-3)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti. (5-4)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, sabbāni tāni nunnāni honti paṇunnāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti. (5-5)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti. (5-6)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, byāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti. (5-7)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti. (5-8)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti. (5-9)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇṇo hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu “rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti. “Doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti. “Moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇṇo hoti. (5-10)

Dasa **asekkhā dhammā**. Asekkhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekkho sammāsaṅkappo, asekkhā sammāvācā, asekkho sammākammanto, asekkho sammā-ājīvo, asekkho sammāvāyāmo, asekkhā sammāsati, asekkho sammāsamādhi, asekkhaṃ sammāñāṇaṃ, asekkhā sammāvimutti. (6)

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammasambuddhena dasa dhammā sammadakkhātā, tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ

na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa  
ciraṭṭhitaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

349. Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi  
“sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ  
saṅgītipariyāyaṃ abhāsī”ti. Idamavocāyasmā Sāriputto, samanunñño Satthā  
ahosi. Attamanā ca te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Saṅgītisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.**

## 11. Dasuttarasutta

350. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati  
Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ  
pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi  
“āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa  
paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Dasuttaraṃ pavakkhāmi, dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ.  
Dukkassanta kiriyāya, sabbaganthappamocanaṃ.

### Eko dhammo

351. Eko āvuso dhammo bahukāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko  
dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hānabhāgiyo,  
eko dhammo visesabhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo  
uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(Ka) Katamo eko dhammo **bahukāro**. Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu.  
Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahukāro.

(Kha) Katamo eko dhammo **bhāvetabbo**. Kāyagatāsati sātasahagatā.  
Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(Ga) Katamo eko dhammo **pariññeyyo**. Phasso sāsavo upādāniyo.  
Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

(Gha) Katamo eko dhammo **pahātabbo**. Asmimāno. Ayaṃ eko dhammo  
pahātabbo.

(Ñā) Katamo eko dhammo **hānabhāgiyo**. Ayoniso manasikāro. Ayaṃ  
eko dhammo hānabhāgiyo.

(Ca) Katamo eko dhammo **visesabhāgiyo**. Yoniso manasikāro. Ayaṃ  
eko dhammo visesabhāgiyo.

(Cha) Katamo eko dhammo **duppaṭivijjho**. Ānantariko cetosamādhī. Ayaṃ eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho.

(Ja) Katamo eko dhammo **uppādetabbo**. Akuppaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ eko dhammo uppādetabbo.

(Jha) Katamo eko dhammo **abhiññeyyo**. Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(Ñā) Katamo eko dhammo **sacchikātabbo**. Akuppā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

Iti ime dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

### Dve dhammā

352. Dve dhammā bahukārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hānabhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesabhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame dve dhammā **bahukārā**. Sati ca sampajaññaṇca. Ime dve dhammā bahukārā.

(Kha) Katame dve dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame dve dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Nāmaṇca rūpaṇca. Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame dve dhammā **pahātabbā**. Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ñā) Katame dve dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Dovacassatā ca pāpamittatā ca. Ime dve dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame dve dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca. Ime dve dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame dve dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(Ja) Katame dve dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Dve ñāṇāni khaye ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ. Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame dve dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Dve dhātuyo saṅkhatā ca dhātu asaṅkhatā ca dhātu. Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ñā) Katame dve dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Vijjā ca vimutti ca. Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime vīsati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

### Tayo dhammā

353. Tayo dhammā bahukārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā -pa- tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame tayo dhammā **bahukārā**. Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammassavanaṃ, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahukārā.

(Kha) Katame tayo dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Tayo samādhī, savitakko savicāro samādhī avitakko vicāramatto samādhī avitakko avicāro samādhī. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame tayo dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Tisso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame tayo dhammā **pahātabbā**. Tisso taṇhā, kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ñā) Katame tayo dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Tīṇi akusalamūlāni, lobho akusalamūlaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ moho akusalamūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame tayo dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Tīṇi kusalamūlāni, alobho kusalamūlaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame tayo dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Tisso nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo, kāmānametaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānametaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ arūpaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(Ja) Katame tayo dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Tīṇi ñāṇāni, atītaṃse ñāṇaṃ anāgataṃse ñāṇaṃ paccuppannaṃse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame tayo dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Tisso dhātuyo, kāmādhātu rūpādhātu arūpādhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ñā) Katame tayo dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Tisso vijjā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ vijjā sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime tiṃsadhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddā.

### Cattāro dhammā

354. Cattāro dhammā bahukārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā -pa- cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame cattāro dhammā **bahukārā**. Cattāri cakkāni, patirūpadesavāso sappurisūpanissayo<sup>1</sup> attasammāpaṇidhi pubbe ca katapuññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahukārā.

(Kha) Katame cattāro dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu -pa-. Citte -pa-.

---

1. Sappurisupassayo (Syā, Kaṃ)

Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame cattāro dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Cattāro āhārā, kabalīkāro<sup>1</sup> āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame cattāro dhammā **pahātabbā**. Cattāro oghā, kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho. Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ña) Katame cattāro dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Cattāro yogā, kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo. Ime cattāro dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame cattāro dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Cattāro visaṃyogā, kāmayogavisaṃyogo bhavayogavisaṃyogo diṭṭhiyogavisaṃyogo avijjāyogavisaṃyogo. Ime cattāro dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame cattāro dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Cattāro samādhī, hānabhāgiyo samādhi ṭhitibhāgiyo samādhi visesabhāgiyo samādhi nibbedhabhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(Ja) Katame cattāro dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Cattāri ñāṇāni, dhamme ñāṇaṃ anvaye ñāṇaṃ pariye ñāṇaṃ sammutiyā ñāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame cattāro dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Cattāri ariyasaccāni, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhāgāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ñā) Katame cattāro dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Cattāri sāmāññaphalāni, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

1. Kavalīkāro (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Dukkhasamudayo (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Dukkhanirodho (Syā, Kaṃ)



Iti ime cattārīsadhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

### Pañca dhammā

355. Pañca dhammā bahukārā -pa- pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame pañca dhammā **bahukārā**. Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni, idhāvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṇṇaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nācūṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtamattānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇāya dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ime pañca dhammā bahukārā.

(Kha) Katame pañca dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi, pītipharaṇatā sukhapharaṇatā cetopharaṇatā ālokaḥaraṇatā paccavekkhaṇanimittam<sup>1</sup>. Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame pañca dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Pañcupādānakkhandhā \* rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame pañca dhammā **pahātabbā**. Pañca nīvaraṇāni, kāmaccandanivaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ñā) Katame pañca dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Pañca cetokhilā, idhāvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati,

1. Paccavekkhaṇanimittam (Syā, Kaṃ)

\* Seyyathīdam (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo. Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati -pa-saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati -pa- sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati -pa-sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo. Ime pañca dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame pañca dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Pañcendriyāni, saddhindriyaṃ vīriyendriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññendriyaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame pañca dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Pañca nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ kāmehi. Ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Abyāpādaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ byāpādena. Ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. (2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati

vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya. Ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. (3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno rūpe manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi. Ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Sakkāyanirodham kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena. Ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhamma duppaṭivijjhā. (5)

(Ja) Katame pañca dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Pañca ñāṇiko sammāsamādhi. “Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipāko”ti paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. “Ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso”ti paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. “Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito”ti paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. “Ayaṃ samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato, na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato”ti<sup>1</sup> paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. “So kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samādhiṃ satova samāpajjāmi, sato vuṭṭhahāmi”ti paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame pañca dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Pañca vimuttāyatanāni. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī.

---

1. Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha vāritavatoti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvato (Ka), na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāriyādhigato (?)

Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā  
garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so<sup>1</sup> tasmim dhamme  
atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca, tassa  
atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammappaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa  
pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti,  
sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, idaṃ paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam. (1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti,  
aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ  
yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathāvuso  
bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti.  
Tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti  
dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca, tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammappaṭisaṃvedino  
pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati,  
passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, idaṃ dutiyaṃ  
vimuttāyatanam. (2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti,  
aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ  
dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ  
dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu  
yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Tathā  
tathā so tasmim dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī  
ca, tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammappaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati,  
pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo  
sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, idaṃ tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam.  
(3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti,  
aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ  
dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ  
dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ  
yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti  
manasānupekkhati. Yathā

---

1. Bhikkhu (Syā, Kam)

yathāvuso bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca, tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammappaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, idaṃ catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanam. (4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuḷḥhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, api ca khvassa aññataram samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhuno aññataram samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca, tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammappaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, idaṃ pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanam. Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā. (5)

(Ña) Katame pañca dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Pañca dhammakkhandhā, sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho vimuttikkhandho vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime paññāsadhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

### Cha dhammā

356. Cha dhammā bahukārā -pa- cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame cha dhammā **bahukārā**, cha saraṇīyā dhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva

raho ca, ayaṃpi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī, ayaṃpi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayaṃpi dhammo sāraṇīyo -pa- ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (5)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayaṃpi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime cha dhammā bahukārā. (6)

(Kha) Katame cha dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Cha anussatiṭṭhānāni, Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṃghānussati sīlānussati cāgānussati devatānussati. Ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame cha dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghāṇāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Ime cha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame cha dhammā **pahātabbā**. Cha taṇhākāyā, rūpaṇhā saddaṇhā gandhaṇhā rasaṇhā phoṭṭhabbaṇhā dhammaṇhā. Ime cha dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ña) Katame cha dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Cha agāravā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso. Dhamme -pa-. Saṃghe. Sikkhāya. Appamāde. Patisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame cha dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Cha gāravā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Dhamme -pa-. Saṃghe. Sikkhāya. Appamāde. Patisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame cha dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Cha nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo. Idhāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “mettā hi kho me āvuso cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo, “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetāṃ āvuso byāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettācetovimutti”ti. (1)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo, “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi -pa-. Nissaraṇañhetāṃ āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇācetovimutti”ti. (2)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā -pa- atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo, “māyasmā evaṃ avaca -pa- Nissaraṇañhetāṃ āvuso aratiyā, yadidaṃ muditācetovimutti”ti. (3)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā -pa- atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevaṃ”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca -pa-. Nissaraṇañhetam āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekkhācetovimutti”ti. (4)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā -pa- atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇam hoti”ti. So “mā hevaṃ”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca -pa-. Nissaraṇañhetam āvuso sabbanimittānam, yadidaṃ animittā cetovimutti”ti. (5)

Idha panāvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “asmīti kho me vigatam, ayamahamasmīti na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathamkathāsallam cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati”ti. So “mā hevaṃ”tissa vacanīyo, “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso yaṃ asmīti vigate ayamahamasmīti asamanupassato, atha ca panassa vicikicchākathamkathāsallam cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇañhetam āvuso vicikicchākathamkathāsallassa, yadidaṃ asmiṃāsamugghaṭoti. Ime cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā. (6)

(Ja) Katame cha dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Cha satatavihārā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddam sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammam viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame cha dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Cha anuttariyāni, dassānānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam pārīcariyānuttariyam anussatānuttariyam. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ñā) Katame cha dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Cha abhiññā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam, tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyāthāpi



ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye  
 abhiijamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena caṅkamati  
 seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike  
 evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāvabrahmalokāpi kāyena  
 vasaṃ vatteti. (1)

Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde  
 suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. (2)

Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti<sup>1</sup>, sarāgaṃ vā  
 cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti -pa- avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti  
 pajānāti. (3)

So anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātīṃ  
 -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. (4)

Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati  
 cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate  
 yathākammūpage satte pajānāti -pa-. (5)

Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ  
 diṭṭhevadhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha  
 dhammā sacchikātabbā. (6)

Iti ime saṭṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā  
 Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

### Satta dhammā

357. Satta dhammā bahukārā -pa- satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame satta dhammā **bahukārā**. Satta ariyadhaṇāni,  
 saddhādhanāṃ sīladhanāṃ hiridhanāṃ ottappadhanāṃ sutadhanāṃ  
 cāgadhanāṃ paññādhanāṃ. Ime satta dhammā bahukārā.

---

1. Jānāti (Syā, Kam)

(Kha) Katame satta dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Satta sambojjhaṅgā, satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame satta dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. (1)

Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā, ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. (2)

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā Ābhassarā, ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. (3)

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā, ayaṃ catutthī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. (4)

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā -pa- “ananto ākāso”ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. (5)

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. (6)

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā. (7)

(Gha) Katame satta dhammā **pahātabbā**. Sattānusayā, kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo. Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ñā) Katame satta dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Satta asaddhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti,

appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime satta dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame satta dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Satta saddhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>1</sup> hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame satta dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Satta sappurisadhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca attaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaññū ca. Ime satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(Ja) Katame satta dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Satta saññā, aniccasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ādīnavasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame satta dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Satta niddasavattḥūni. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo. Dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo. Vīriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Ime satta dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ñā) Katame satta dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Satta khīṇāsavabalāni. Idhāvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yaṃpāvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yaṃpāvuso -pa- “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantībhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yaṃpāvuso -pa- “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yaṃpāvuso -pa- “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Yaṃpāvuso -pa- “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yaṃpāvuso -pa- “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. (6)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yaṃpāvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idampi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti. Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā. (7)

Iti me sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Aṭṭha dhammā

358. Aṭṭha dhammā bahukārā -pa- aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **bahukārā**. Aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya

bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattanti. Katame aṭṭha. Idhāvuso bhikkhu Satthāraṃ<sup>1</sup> upanissāya viharati aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbāṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati. (1)

Taṃ kho pana Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbāṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Te kālana kālāṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhati “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇceva vivaranti, anuttānikatañca uttāni<sup>2</sup> karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati. (2)

Taṃ kho pana dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati. (3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṁvattati. (4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā

---

1. Satthāraṃ vā (Syā, Ka)

2. Anuttānikatañca uttāniṃ (Ka)

vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. (5)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. (6)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ saritā anussaritā. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. (7)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati “iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bahukārā. (8)

(Kha) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Aṭṭha lokadhammā, lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhaṅca dukkhaṅca. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **pahātabbā**. Aṭṭha micchattā, micchādīṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ñā) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Aṭṭha kusītavatthūni. Idhāvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātabbam hoti, tassa evam hoti “kammaṃ kho me kātabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmī”ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idaṃ paṭhamam kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti, tassa evam hoti “aham kho kammaṃ akāsim, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmī”ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyam ārabhati -pa- idaṃ duttiyam kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti, tassa evam hoti “maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmī”ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyam ārabhati -pa- idaṃ tatiyam kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti, tassa evam hoti “aham kho maggam agamāsim, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmī”ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyam ārabhati -pa- idaṃ catuttham kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa evam hoti “aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmī”ti -pa- idaṃ pañcamam kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa evam hoti “aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham

lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño, māsācitam maññe, handāham nipajjāmī”ti. So nipajjati -pa- idam chaṭṭham kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho, tassa evam hoti “uppanno kho me appamattako ābādho atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmī”ti. So nipajjati -pa- idam sattamam kusītavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu gilānavuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evam hoti “aham kho gilānavuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmī”ti. So nipajjati -pa- idam aṭṭhamam kusītavatthu. Ime aṭṭha dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni. Idhāvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātabbam hoti, tassa evam hoti “kammaṃ kho me kātabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontena na sukaram Buddhānam Sāsanam manasikātum, handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. So vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā, idam paṭhamam ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti, tassa evam hoti “aham kho kammaṃ akāsim, kammaṃ kho panāham karonto nāsakkhim Buddhānam Sāsanam manasikātum, handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi -pa- idam dutiyam ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti, tassa evam hoti “maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantena na sukaram Buddhānam Sāsanam manasikātum, handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi -pa- idam tatiyam ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti, tassa evam hoti “aham kho maggam agamāsim, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim Buddhānam Sāsanam manasikātum, handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi -pa- idam catuttham ārambhavatthu.



Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi -pa- idaṃ pañcamam ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi -pa- idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho, tassa evaṃ hoti “uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi -pa- idaṃ sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

Puna caparam āvuso bhikkhu gilānavuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho gilānavuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu. Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Idhāvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayaṇca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparam āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko

sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo tiracchānayonim upapanno hoti. Ayañ dutiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparañ -pa- pettivisayañ upapanno hoti. Ayañ tatiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparañ -pa- aññatarañ dīghāyukañ devanikāyañ upapanno hoti. Ayañ catuttho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparañ -pa- paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti milakkhesu aviññātāresu, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnañ bhikkhunīnañ upāsakānañ upāsikānañ. Ayañ pañcama akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparañ -pa- ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparītadassano “natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukkaṭānañ kammānañ phalañ vipāko, natthi ayañ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokañ parañca lokañ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti. Ayañ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparañ -pa- ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo, nappaṭibalo subhāsita dubbhāsita namatthamaññātuñ. Ayañ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Puna caparañ -pa- ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā aḷaḷo aṇeḷamūgo, paṭibalo subhāsita dubbhāsita namatthamaññātuñ. Ayañ aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. Ime aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(Ja) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā. Appicchassāyañ dhammo, nāyañ dhammo mahicchassa. Santuṭṭhassāyañ dhammo, nāyañ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa. Pavivittassāyañ dhammo, nāyañ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa. Āraddhavīriyassāyañ dhammo, nāyañ dhammo kusītassa. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyañ dhammo, nāyañ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa. Samāhitassāyañ dhammo, nāyañ dhammo

asamāhitassa. Paññavato<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa. Nippapañcassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassati<sup>2</sup>. Ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham bārāṇa-

---

1. Paññavato (Sī, I)

2. Nippapañcārāmassa ayaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratinoti (Sī, Syā, I) Aṅguttarepi tatheva dissati. Aṭṭhakathāṭikā pana oloketabbā.

seyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḱāni lohitaḱavaṇṇāni lohitaḱanidassanāni lohitaḱanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakaḱuppham lohitaḱam lohitaḱavaṇṇam lohitaḱanidassanaṃ lohitaḱanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitaḱam lohitaḱavaṇṇam lohitaḱanidassanaṃ lohitaḱanibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḱāni lohitaḱavaṇṇāni lohitaḱanidassanāni lohitaḱanibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātāni odātavaṇṇam odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, “tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī”ti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Ime aṭṭhadhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ñā) Katame aṭṭha dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Aṭṭha vimokkhā. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

Subhanteva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattama vimokkho.

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho. Ime aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime asīti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

### Nava dhammā

359. Nava dhammā bahukārā -pa- nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame nava dhammā **bahukārā**. Nava yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā. Yonisomanasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahukārā.

(Kha) Katame nava dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Nava pārisuddhi padhāniyaṅgāni, sīlavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhivisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññāvisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttivisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame nava dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Nava sattāvāsā. Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā, ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā Ābhassarā, ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā, ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathāpi devā Asaññasattā, ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

Santāvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā, ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso. Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame nava dhammā **pahātabbā**. Nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho, ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> daṇḍādāna satthādāna kalaha viggaha vivāda tuvaṃtuvaṃ pesuñña musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃvattanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātabbā.

---

1. Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ paṭicca (Syā, I, Ka)

(Ña) Katame nava dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Nava āghātavatthūni. “Anattham me acarī”ti āghātam bandhati, “anattam me caratī”ti āghātam bandhati, “anattam me carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati, “piyassa me manāpassa anattham acarī”ti āghātam bandhati -pa- “anattam caratī”ti āghātam bandhati -pa- anattham carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati, “appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acarī”ti āghātam bandhati -pa- “attham caratī”ti āghātam bandhati -pa- attham carissatī”ti āghātam bandhati. Ime nava dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame nava dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Nava āghātaṭṭhavinayā. “Anattham me acari, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, “anattam me carati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, “anattam me carissati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, “piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari -pa- anattham carati -pa- anattham carissati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti, “appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari -pa- attham carati -pa- attham carissati, tam kutettha labbhā”ti āghātam ṭṭhavineti. Ime nava dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame nava dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Nava nānattā. Dhātunānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam, phassanānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam, vedanānānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam, saṅkappanānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam, chandanānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam, pariḷāhanānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam, pariyesanānānattam ṭṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(Ja) Katame nava dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Nava saññā, asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhārepaṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke-anabhiratisaññā<sup>1</sup> aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame nava dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Nava anupubbavihārā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ

---

1. Anabhiratasaññā (Syā, Ka)

vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyāca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassaca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā -pa- ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ña) Katame nava dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Nava anupubbanirodhā. Paṭhamañ jhānaṃ samāpannassa kāmasaññā niruddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime navuti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

### Dasa dhammā

360. Dasa dhammā bahukārā -pa- dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(Ka) Katame dasa dhammā **bahukārā**. Dasa nāthakaraṇadhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (1)



Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu bahussuto -pa-. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (2)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (3)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa- anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (4)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ, alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa- alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (5)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa- uḷārapāmojjo. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (6)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārehi. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa-. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (7)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati -pa- kusalesu dhammesu. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa-. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (8)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsītampi saritā anussaritā. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa-. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. (9)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu -pa-. Ayaṃpi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. Ime dasa dhammā bahukārā. (10)

(Kha) Katame dasa dhammā **bhāvetabbā**. Dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni. Pathavīkaṣiṇameko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ, āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti -pa- tejokaṣiṇameko sañjānāti. Vāyokaṣiṇameko sañjānāti. Nīlakaṣiṇameko sañjānāti. Pītakaṣiṇameko sañjānāti. Lohitakaṣiṇameko sañjānāti. Odātikaṣiṇameko sañjānāti. Ākāsaṣiṇameko sañjānāti. Viññāṇakaṣiṇameko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(Ga) Katame dasa dhammā **pariññeyyā**. Dasāyatanāni, cakkhāyatanam rūpāyatanam sotāyatanam saddāyatanam ghāṇāyatanam gandhāyatanam jivhāyatanam rasāyatanam kāyāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(Gha) Katame dasa dhammā **pahātabbā**. Dasa micchattā, micchādittī micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyamo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇam micchāvimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(Ṇa) Katame dasa dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**. Dasa akusalakammapathā, paṇatipāto adinnādānam kāmesumicchācāro musāvādo piṣuṇā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiijhā byāpādo micchādittī. Ime dasa dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(Ca) Katame dasa dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**. Dasa kusalakammapathā, paṇatipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhiijhā, abyāpādo, sammādittī. Ime dasa dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(Cha) Katame dasa dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**. Dasa ariyavāsā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco, samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāmaccando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti. (1)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti. (2)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti. (3)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti. (4)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, sabbāni tāni nunnāni honti paṇunnāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti. (5)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti. (6)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, byāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti. (7)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti. (8)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti. (9)

Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇṇo hoti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu “rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatim anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti, “doso me pahīno -pa- āyatim anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti. “Moho me pahīno -pa- āyatim anuppādadhammo”ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimuttapaṇṇo hoti. Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā. (10)

(Ja) Katame dasa dhammā **uppādetabbā**. Dasa saññā, asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhārepaṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke-anabhiratisaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(Jha) Katame dasa dhammā **abhiññeyyā**. Dasa nijjaravatthūni. Sammādiṭṭhissa micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāsaṅkappassa micchāsaṅkappo -pa-. Sammāvācassa micchāvācā -pa-. Sammākammantassa micchākammanto -pa-. Sammā-ājīvassa micchā-ājīvo -pa-. Sammāvāyāmassa micchāvāyāmo -pa-. Sammāsatissa micchāsati -pa-. Sammāsamādhissa micchāsamādhi -pa-. Sammāñāṇassa micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti. Sammāvimuttissa

micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(Ñā) Katame dasa dhammā **sacchikātabbā**. Dasa asekkhā dhammā, asekkhā sammādiṭṭhi asekkho sammāsaṅkappo asekkhā sammāvācā asekkho sammākammanto asekkho sammā-ājīvo asekkho sammāvāyāmo asekkhā sammāsati asekkho sammāsamādhi asekkharo sammā ñāṇaṃ asekkhā sammāvimutti. Ime dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime satadhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhāti. Idamavocāasmā Sāriputto. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Dasuttarasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ

Pāthikavaggo<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhito.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Pāthiko ca<sup>2</sup> Udumbaraṃ<sup>3</sup>, Cakkavatti Aggaññaṃ.  
Sampasādanapāsādaṃ<sup>4</sup>, Mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ.

Siṅgālāṭṭhānāṭiyakaṃ, Saṅgīti ca Dasuttaraṃ.  
Ekādasahi suttehi, Pāthikavaggoti vuccati.

## Pāthikavaggapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Tīhi vaggehi paṭimaṇḍito sakalo

Dīghanikāyo samatto.

1. Pāṭikavaggo (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Pāṭikañca (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Pāṭikodumbariceva (Sī, I)

4. Sampasādañca pāsādaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

## Pāthikavaggapāliyā

### Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ A ]		[ A ]	
Akusalakammapathā	223	Anussatiṭṭhānāni	207
Akusaladhātuyo	181	Anusāsanavidhā	89
Akusalamūlāni	180	Antā	181
Akusalavitakkā	180	Aparihānadhammo	134
Akusalasaṅkappā	180	Apassenāni	187
Akusalasaññā	181	Appadhamṣiyo	142
Akkhaṇā	219	Appamaññā	187
Akkhambhiyo	120	Appābādho	135
Aggaññaṃ	3	Abhabbatṭhānāni	196
Agatigamanāni	191	Abhijātiyo	207
Agāravā	202	Abhiññā desitā	105
Aggī	182	Abhiññeyyā	239
Ajjhattikāni āyatanāni	202	Abhibhāyatanāni	215
Ajjhāyakā	78	Abhejjapariso	140
Attadīpā	48	Amittā mittapatirūpakā	151
Attabhāvapaṭilābhā	193	Ayyirakassa vattāni	155
Adinnādānādīnaṃ pabhavo	55	Ariyadhanāni	208
Adhammarāgo	58	Ariyavāsā	224
Adhammasammataṃ	74	Ariyavohārā	193
Addhā	181	Ariyavaṃsā	188
Adhikaraṇasamathā	210	Ariyasaccāni	231
Adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ	27	Asaddhammā	208
Adhiṭṭhānāni	191	Asītivassasahassāyuka-	
Anariyavohārā	193	kālo	62
Anupubbanirodhā	221	Asekkhā dhammā	260
Anusayā	210		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ā ]		[ E ]	
Āghātavatthūni	218	Esanā	181
Āghātaṭṭhāyā	218	[ O ]	
Ācariyassa vattāni	154	Oghā	192
Āṭṇāṭṭhiyaṃ rakkhaṃ	159, 167	Oraṃbhāgiyāni	195
Ādeyyavāco	141	[ Ka ]	
Ādesanavidhā	85	Kathāvatthūni	184
Ādhipateyyāni	184	Kammakilesā	147
Ānisaṃsā	197	Kammāni	192
Āyatanapaṇṇatti	84	Kaḷāramatṭako	7
Āyatanāni	84	Kasiṇāyatanāni	223
Āyuvanṇādivaḍḍhanahetu	64	Kāmaguṇā	195
Āyuvanṇādiparihāyanahetu	56	Kāmūpapattiyo	183
Ārabbhavatthūni	212	Kiñcanā	182
Āruppā	187	Kulaputtana samaṇa-	
Ālasyānuyoge		brāhmaṇesu kātābbavattāni	155
ādīnavā	149	Kulaputtana mittāmaccesu	
Āvudhāni	183	kātābbavattāni	155
Āsavā	181	Kuvero mahārājā	162
Āhārā	190	Kusalakammamāthā	224
[ I ]		Kusalamūlāni	180
Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ	2	Kusalavitakkā	180
Iddhipādā	84, 185	Kusalasaṅkappā	180
Iddhividhāyo	93	Kusalasaññā	181
Indriyāni	183	Kusaladhātuyo	181
[ U ]		Kusalā dhammā	84
Uddhambhāgiyāni	196	Kusītavatthūni	211
Upakkilesā	34	Korakkhattiyo	4
Upādānakkhandhā	195	Kosallāni	184
Upādānāni	192		
Upakkhūpavicārā	203		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Kha ]		[ Ña ]	
Khattiyo	56, 81	Ñāṇāni	189
Khandhā	195	[ Ta ]	
Khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ	25	Taṇhā	181
Khīṇāsavabalāni	242	Taṇhākāyā	202, 237
[ Ga ]		Taṇhuppādā	191
Gatiyo	118	Tathāgato	111
Ganthā	192	Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni	182
Gabbhāvakkantiyo	85	Tapojigucchā	32
Gāravā	202	Tiracchānakatham	30
[ Ca ]		[ Tha ]	
Cakkaratanaṃ	48	Therā	182
Cakkaratanapātubhāva	50	[ Da ]	
Cakkavattivattaṃ	50	Dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo	193
Cakkāni	230	Dasavassāyukasamaya	59
Cakkhūni	183	Dassanasamāpattiyo	86
Cutūpapātāñña	92	Daḥhanemi	48
Cetasovinibandhā	198	Dānavatthūni	214
Cetokhilā	198	Dāsakammakarānaṃ vattāni	155
Codanāvatthūni	182	Diṭṭhinissayā	113
[ Cha ]		Dīghāyuko	123
Chadisā	146	Dukkhatā	181
[ Ja ]		Duccaritāni	180
Jambudīpo	62	Domanassūpavicārā	203
Jarasiṅgālo	19	[ Dha ]	
Jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge		Dhammakkhandhā	191
ādīnavā	149	Dhammapadāni	191
[ Jha ]		Dhammasamādānāni	191
Jhānāni	185	Dhātuyo	181, 190



Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Na ]		[ Pha ]	
Nava ṭhānāni	110	Phassakāyā	202
Nāthakaraṇā dhammā	221	[ Ba ]	
Nānattā	254	Balāni	191, 209
Nijjaravatthūni	259	Bāhirāni āyatanāni	202
Niddasavatthūni	209	Bojjhaṅgā	208
Nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā	208	Bodhiyaṃ ṇāṇaṃ	111
Nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo	199	Byasanāni	196
Nīvaraṇāni	195	Byākataṭṭhāna	113
[ Pa ]		[ Bha ]	
Pañcakkhandhā	195	Bhāriyāya vattāni	154
Paññā	183	Bhavā	181
Pañhabyākaraṇāni	192	Bhassasamācāra	88
Paṭipadā	88, 191	Bhāvanā	183
Padhānāni	87, 189	Bhūmipappaṭaka	71
Padhāniyaṅgāni	198	Bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni	148
Parapuggalavimuttiñāṇaṃ	89	[ Ma ]	
Parisā	215	Macchariyāni	195
Pahūtaputto	131	Madā	184
Pāpamittānuyoge		Manopadosikā	26
ādīnavā	149	Mahāpañño	129
Pāṭihāriyāni	184	Mahāparivāro	121
Pāthikaputto	9	Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni	118
Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni	252	Mahāpurisavitakkā	249
Piyadassano	136	Mahāsammato	77
Puññakiriyavatthūni	182	Mahāssa jano anvāyiko	137
Puggalapaṇṇatti	87	Mahāssa jano upavattati	138
Puggalā	182, 211	Mātāpitunnaṃ vattāni	154
Puttassa vattāni	154	Migasaññaṃ	60
Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇa	42, 91	Micchattā	210
Purisasīlasamācāra	88		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ma ]		[ Va ]	
Micchādhhammo	58	Visaññaṅgā	192
Mittāmaccaṇaṃ vattāni	155	Visamalobho	58
Mittā suhadā	152	Vihārā	184
Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā	63	Vedanā	181
Moneyyāni	184	Vedanākāyā	202
[ Ya ]		Vessā	78
Yogā	192	[ Sa ]	
Yoniyo	192	Saṅkho nāma rājā	63
Yonisomanasikāra-		Saṅkhārā	182
mūlakā dhammā	252	Sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā	192
[ Ra ]		Saṅgahavatthūni	193
Rasapathavī	70	Sañña	209
Rājā	77	Saññaakāyā	202
Rājārahāni	127	Satatavihārā	207, 239
Rāsī	182	Satta ratanāni	48
Rūpasāṅgaho	182	Sattavatapadāni	7
[ La ]		Satānusāriṇāṇaṃ	111
Lābhī	124, 130	Sattāvāsā	218
Lokadhammā	215	Satipatṭhānā	185
[ Va ]		Satthantarakappo	60
Vikālavisikhācariyānuyoge		Saddhammā	208
ādīnavā	148	Sappurisadhammā	208
Vijjā	184	Sabbanihīno asurakāyo	5
Viññāṇakāyā	202	Samajjābhicaraṇe ādīnavā	148
Viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo	190, 209	Samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vattāni	155
Vidhā	181	Sampadā	196
Vimuttiparipācanīyā sañña	201	Sammappadhānā	185
Vimuttāyatanāni	200	Samādhībhāvanā	186
Vimokkhā	217	Samādhīparikkhārā	208
Vivādamūlāni	204	Samādhī	184

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Sa ]		[ Sa ]	
Sassatavādā	90	Suddā	79
Sāmaññaphalāni	190	Suddhāvāsā	198
Sāmikassa vattāni	154	Subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ	28
Sāraṇīyā dhammā	203, 236	Surāmerayamajjappamāda-	
Sikkhā	183	tṭhānānuyoge ādīnavā	148
Sikkhāpadāni	196	Susaṅgahitaparijano	125
Sīho migarājā	19	Soceyyāni	184
Sukhallikānuyogā	108	Sotāpattiyaṅgāni	190
Sukhallikānuyogānisaṃsa	109	Sotāpannassa aṅgāni	190
Sukhūpapattiyo	183	Somanassūpavicārā	203
Sucaritāni	180	Samyojanāni	181
Suciparivāro	144		

## Pāthikavaggapāliyā

### Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapothhakam, Syā = Syāmapothhakam,  
Kam = Kambhojapothhakam, I = Ingalisapothhakam, Ka = kesuci  
Marammapothhakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapothhakesu dissa  
mānapāṭho, Tṭha = Atṭhakathā.

### Pāthikavaggapāliyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhankā

#### [ A ]

Akulam = Ākulam (Syā, Kam, Ka)	150
Akkhambhiyo = Avikkhambhiyo (Sī, I)	120
Agadhito = Agathito (Sī, I)	188
Aggam bhojanānam = Aggabhojanānam (Syā, Kam)	59
Acarī = Acarīti (Syā, Ka)	218
Ajinānīpi = Ajināmpi (Suddhapāṭho)	34
Ajjhogāhetvā = Ajjhogahetvā (Sī, Syā, I)	51
Antamantāneva = Antapantāneva (Syā)	31
Atipāpeti = Atipāpeti (Ka-Sī, I, Ka)	40
Atibyādippissanti = Ativiya dippissanti (Syā, I) Ativyādippissanti (Sī)	59
Atthakaraṇapamukhe = Aḍḍakaraṇapamukhe (Ka)	52
Atthassamiddhī ca = Idam samiddhañca (Ka)	
Addham samiddhañca (Syā)	134
Addhamāsikam = Addhamāsikampi (Suddhapāṭho)	33
Adhipati = Ādhipati (Sī, Syā, I)	160
Anajjhāvutṭham = Anajjhāvuttham (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)	175
Anabhiratisaññā = Anabhiratasaññā (Syā, Ka)	254
Anabhisambhūṇamānā = Anabhisambhūnamānā (Ka)	78
Anavamānanāya = Avimānanāya (Syā, I)	154

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ A ]

Anuttānīkakaṇṇa uttānī = Anuttānīkakaṇṇa uttānīm (Ka)	244
Anunayasaññojanaṃ = Kāmasaññojanaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	210
Anupariyāyanti = Anupariyanti (Syā)	162
Anupiyaṃ nāma = Anuppiyaṃ nāma (Syā)	1
Anuyantā = Anuyuttā (Sī, I)	51
Anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṃ = Anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ (Syā)	189
Anelakaṃ = Anelakaṃ (Sī, I)	70
Apasādetā = Apasāretā (Ka)	36
Abyāpajjaparamatāya = Abyāpajjhaparamatāyāti (Sī, Syā, I)	
Abyābajjhaparamatāya (?)	107
Abyāpajjena = Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	
Abyābajjhena (?)	41, 187
Abhikkamasseva = Abhikkamayeva (Sī, Syā, I)	14
Abhinivutṭhapubbo = Abhinivutṭhapubbo (Sī, Syā, I)	92
Amhākaṃ = Asmākaṃ (I)	177
Ayyirakena = Ayirakena (Sī, Syā, I)	155
Ayaṃ = Arahaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	5, 8
Asaññasattā = Asaññisattā (Syā, Kaṃ)	219
Asahānadhammatanti = Sambodhimahānadhammatanti (Syā, Ka)	
Ṭikā oloketabbā.	135
Asuci = Vasali (Syā) Vasalī (Ka)	73
Asubhantveva = Asubhanteva (Sī, Syā, I)	28
Ahiraṇṇa = Ahirikaṇṇa (Ka)	178

## [ Ā ]

Ādiyitum = Ādātum (Syā, Kaṃ, I)	196
Ādiyī”ti = Ādiyasīti (Syā)	54
Āmo”ti = Āmāti (Syā)	23
Āyamissāmī”ti = Āyameyyāmīti (Syā, Kaṃ)	176
Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ = Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ paṭicca (Syā, I, Ka)	253



Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ka ]

Kañci = Kiñci (Ka)	61
Kaṇikārapuppham = Kaṇṇikārapuppham (Syā, Kam)	216
Kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā = Kaṇho añño vaṇṇo (Sī, I, Ma 2 Madhurasutta)	67
Katame dve = Katame dve dhammā (Syā, Kam) evaṃ tayo dhammādisupi.	178
Katham vihitakam pana = Katham vihitakam no pana (Ka)	23
Kaḷālikāro = Kavaḷikāro (Syā, Kam)	231
Kalambukā = Kalambakā (Syā)	72
Kasivanto = Kapivanto (Sī, Syā, I)	162
Kāmupādānam = Kāmūpādānam (Sī, I)	192
Kāmūpapattiyo = Kāmuppattiyo (Sī) Kāmupapattiyo (Syā, I, Ka)	183
Kālakañcika = Kālakañjā (Sī, I) Kālakañjikā (Syā)	5
Kālaṅkato = Kālakato (Sī, Syā, I)	5
Kālavādī = Kālavādī saccavādī (Syā)	111
Kukkuṭakā = Kukutthakā (Sī, I)	163
Kuṇḍalāvaṭṭāni = Kuṇḍalāvattāni (bahūsu)	118
Kenaci = Kenacideva (Sī, Syā, I)	72
Koṇapāni = Kūṇapāni (Syā)	21
Kim te = Kim nu (Sī, I) Kim nu kho te (Syā)	82
Kim pana te = Kim pana (Sī, I)	82
Kva = Kuvaṃ (Ka-Sī, I)	148

## [ Kha ]

Khuddamadhum = Khuddam madhum (Ka-Sī)	70
---------------------------------------	----

## [ Ga ]

Gadhito = Gathito (Sī, I)	35
Garum karonto = Garukaronto (Sī, Syā, I)	50
Gilānavuṭṭhito = Gilānā vuṭṭhito (sabbattha) Aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā.	212

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Gha ]

Ghāsamesamānā = Ghāsamesanā (Sī, Syā, I) 78

## [ Ca ]

Cakkavattī = Cakkavatti (Syā, I) 48

Cattāri pañhabyākaraṇāni = Cattāro pañhabyākaraṇā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) 192

Catukoṇḍiko = Catukoṇḍiko (Sī, I) 4

Catuttham = Catutthim (?) 187

Catuttham jhānam = Catutthajjhānam (Syā, Kam) 186

“Cātumahārājikā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, I) 214

Citantaramso = Pitantaramso (Syā, Kam) 118

Cetasovinibandhā = Cetovinibandhā (?) 198

## [ Cha ]

Cha disā = Chaddisā (Sī, I) 146

Chamānikinṇam = Chamānikkhittam (Ma 2. 50 piṭṭhe) 4

## [ Ja ]

Janesabho = Janosabho (Syā) 165

Jarasiṅgālo = Jarasiṅgālo (Sī, Syā, I) 19

Jigīsamāno = Jigimsamāno (Sī, Syā, I) 126

## [ Ta ]

Taggha tvaṃ = Taggha taṃ (Sī, Syā, I) 45

Tañca pajānāmi = “Tañca pajānāmī”ti idaṃ  
Syāma-potthake natthi. 23

Tatiyaṃ jhānam = Tatiyajjhānam (Syā, Kam) 186

Tathā catuttham = Tathā catutthim (?) 187

Tambhakkhā = Tabbhakkhā (Syā) 71

Tusitā = Santusitā (Syā, Kam) 183

Tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānam yeva = Tesaṃ yeva kho Vāseṭṭha  
sattānam (Sī, I) 77



Nānāpāthā

Piṭṭhankā

## [ Tha ]

Thinamiddham = Thīnamiddham (Sī, Syā, I)	40
Thūlūsu = Bumūsu (Sī, I)	4

## [ Da ]

Dakkhiṇāvattakajātāni = Dakkhiṇāvattakajātāni (Sī, Syā, I)	118
Daḷhuddhāpaṃ = Daḷhuddāpaṃ (Sī, I, Ka) Sakkatānucchavikaṃ.	83
Divā divassa = Divādivasseva (Sī, Syā, I)	30
Dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ = Dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	
“Dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan”ti Pāliya sameti.	231
Dukkhasamudayaṃ āriyasaccaṃ = Dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	
“Dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan”ti Pāliya sameti.	231
Dutiyam jhānam = Dutiyajjhānam (Syā, Kaṃ)	185
Devamanussānam = Devamanussānam. Saṅgitiyapañcakam niṭṭhitam. (Syā, Kaṃ)	201
Dvedhikajātā = Dveḷhakajātā (Syā, Kaṃ)	176
Dvīhikampi = Dvāhikampi (Sī, Syā)	33

## [ Dha ]

Dhanajāni = Dhanañjāni (Sī, I)	148
Dhanamanuppadeyyāsi = Dhanamanuppadañjeyyāsi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	50
Dhammena = Dhammena samena (Syā, Ka)	48
Dhammam desesi = Dhammamadesesi (Sī, Syā, I)	159
Dhātā = Dhatā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	222
Dhūmāyitvā = Dhūpāyitvā (Sī, I)	22

## [ Na ]

Na nam = Nanu (bahūsu) Na pana nam (?)	69
Napi ye ca vo dhammā = Napi ye kho dhammā (Sī) Napi ye te dhammā (Syā) Napi ye vo dhammā (I)	47
Na bhāvitamāsīsati = Na bhāvitamāsiṃsati (Sī, Syā, I)	40
Na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato”ti = Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha- vāritavatoti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	
Na sasaṅkhāraniggayha- vārivāvato (Ka)	234
Nāṭaputto = Nāthaputto (Sī, I)	97

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Na ]

Nāṭasuriyā = Nāṭapuriyā (Sī, I) Nāṭapariyā (Syā)	162
Nijigīsanako = Nijigimsanako (Syā) Nijigimsitā (Sī, I)	88
Nibbinnarūpā = Nibbindarūpā (Ka)	97
Nibbuyhamānāya = Nivayhamānāya, Niggayhamānāya (Ka)	73
Nibbedhabhāgiyā = Nibbedhabhāgiyasaññā (Syā, Kaṁ)	208
Niyyādenti = Niyyātenti (Ka-Sī)	154
Nissaraṇiyā = Nissāraṇiyā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	
tīkā oloketabbā.	199

## [ Pa ]

Paccavekkhaṇanimittaṁ = Paccavekkhaṇānimittaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	232
Paccāsīsati = Paccāsimṣati (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	214
Pacchābāhaṁ = Pacchābāhuṁ (Syā)	55
Pajānāti = Jānāti (Syā, Kaṁ)	240
Paññāpetīti = Paññāpetīti (I)	3
Paññāvato = Paññāvato (Sī, I)	250
Paṭiyādenti = Paṭivedenti (Syā)	154
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṅca = Paṭisandhānabalaṅca (Syā)	179
Paṭisantharati = Paṭisandharati (Ka)	151
Paṭisanthāre = Paṭisandhāre (Ka)	202
Paṭhamam jhānaṁ = Paṭhamajjhānaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	185
Panthaduhanaṁpi = Panthadūhanaṁpi (Sī, Syā, I)	56
Padālatā = Bhaddālatā (Sī)	72
Padūsīmha = Padosayīmha (Syā)	27
Papaṭikappattā = Pappaṭikapattā (Ka)	40
Papati = Paripati (Syā, Ka)	6
Pamādamāpajjati = Madamāpajjati (Syā)	34
Paripūrakārī = Paripūrīkārī (Syā, Kaṁ)	204
Paripūraṁ = Parisuddhataraṁ (Syā, Ka)	104
Pariyāputā = Pariyāpuṭā (Ka)	164

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pa ]

Pariye = Paricce (Sī, Ka) Paricchede (Syā, I, Ka) tīkā oloketabbā.	189
Parosahassaṃ = Parosahassassa (Sī, I)	132
Pasaṃsito = Pasattho (Syā)	100
Paḷāsī = Palāsī (Sī, Syā, I)	37
Pāthikaputto = Pāṭikaputto (Sī, Syā, I)	9
Pāthikavaggo = Pāṭikavaggo (Sī, Syā, I)	260
Pāthikasuttaṃ = Pāṭikasuttantaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	29
Pāvuraṇānaṃ = Pāpuraṇānaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	130
Pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ = Pāsādacchāyāyaṃ (Ka)	66
Puthudisā = Puthuddisā (Sī, Syā, I)	146
Puḷuvakasaññaṃ = Puḷavakasaññaṃ (Sī, I)	189
Peyyavajjena = Piyavācena (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	125
Peyyavajjena = Piyavajjena (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	155
Peyyavajjaṃ = Piyavajjaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	193
Ponobbhavikā = Ponobhavikā (Ka)	47

## [ Ba ]

Bahuputtaṃ nāma = Bahuputtakaṃ nāma (Syā)	7
Byantiṃ karoti = Byantī karoti (Syā, Kaṃ)	189
Brāhmaṇāva = Brāhmaṇā (Syā)	67

## [ Bha ]

Bhagavatā = Bhagavato (Ka-Sī) yuttataraṃ.	177
“Bhaddante”ti = Bhadanteti (Sī, Syā, I)	117
Bhadrakaṃ = Bhaddakaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I)	189
Bhāvanāpadhānaṃ = Bhāvanāppadhānaṃ (Syā)	189
Bhāsayaṃ = Tosayaṃ (Sī, I)	139
Bheke = Bhiṅge (Ka)	21
Bheraṇḍakaṃyeva = Bhedaṇḍakaṃyeva (Ka)	20

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ma ]

Maṇi māṇivaro = Maṇi mānicaro (Syā, I)	165
Manussarāhasseyyakāni = Manussarāhaseyyakāni (Sī, Syā, I)	159
Maraṇavadhena = Māraṇavadhena (Ka) Inḡalisa-potthake adholipiyam diṭṭhametaṁ.	135
Mahājanasaṅgahanam = Mahājanam saṅgāhakam (Ka)	133
Mahājanasaṅgaham = Mahājanasaṅgāhakam (Ka)	132
Mahārājā = Mahārājāno (Ka)	158
Micchādiṭṭhī = Micchādiṭṭhi (I)	67
Milakkhesu = Milakkhakesu (Syā, Kam) Milakkhūsu (Ka)	220
Muddhataṁ = Buddhatanti (Ka)	143
Muddhābhisitto = Muddhāvasitto (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	49
Mūlaghaccam = Mūlaghaccham (Syā) Mūlachejjam (Ka)	55
Mettacittena = Mettācittena (Ka)	197

## [ Ya ]

Yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno = Yathānusiṭṭham paṭipajjamāno (?)	45
Yasā nihīno = Yasā nikiṇṇo (Ka)	8
Yaso tassa = Tassa yaso (bahūsu, Vinayepi)	147
Yā ceva = Yañceva (Sī, Ka) Tīkā oloketabbā.	106
Yāva ca = Yāvañca (Sī, Syā, I) Aṭṭhakathāya sameti.	2

## [ Ra ]

Rattinuṭṭhānadassinā = Rattinuṭṭhānadassinā (Sī, I)	150
Ruddhā = Ruddā (Sī, I)	164
Rūpupādānakkhandho = Rūpupādānakkhandho (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	195

## [ La ]

Luddā = Luddhā (I, Ka)	160
Lokena = Katthaci na-kāro na dissati.	220

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Va ]

Vacīparo = Vacīparamo (Syā)	152
Vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā = Vaṇṇavevajjatā (Ṭikā) ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavantoti Pāliya saṃsandetabbā.	71
Vadhoyeva kho = Vadhoyeveko (Ka)	97
Vassaṃvutṭho = Vassaṃvuttho (Sī, Syā, I)	97
Vādānuvādo = Vādānupāto (Sī)	95
Vigatathinamiddho = Vigatathīnamiddho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	176
Vigate = Vighāte (Sī, I)	207
Vigataṃ = Vighātaṃ (Sī, I) Vigate (Syā, Ka)	207
Vighātā pariḷāhā = Vighātapariḷāhā (Syā, Kaṃ)	199
Vitakkavicārasamādhisamāpannassa = Avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa (Sī, I)	86
Vimissadiṭṭhiko -pa- kammaśamādhānāhetu = Vimissadiṭṭhiko -pa- kammaśamādhānāhetu (Syā) Vītimissadiṭṭhiko -pa- kammaśamādhānāhetu(Sī, I)	80
Vivaṭṭacchado = Vivaṭacchado (Syā, Ka) Vivattacchado (Sī, I)	117
Visāci = Visācitaṃ (Sī, I) Visāvi (Syā)	136
Visukammante = Vissutakammante (Sī, I) Vissukammante (Ka-Sī) Visuṃ kammante (Syā, Ka)	78
Viharanti = Vicaranti (Syā, Kaṃ)	177
Vuddhasevī = Vuddhisevī (Syā) Buddhisevī (Ka)	150
Veramaṇī = Veramaṇi (Ka)	193
Verappasavo = Verappasaṅgo (Sī, Syā, I)	150

## [ Sa ]

Sakideva (Saki + eva-sakideva-Rū) = Sakimdeva (Ka)	74
Saṅgahitaparijanā = Susaṅgahitaparijanā (Sī, Syā, I)	155
Saṅgitiyapañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) idha adhikameva.	201
Sajitā = Sañjitā (Sī, I) Sajjitā (Syā, Kaṃ)	24
Sattavatapadāni = Sattavattapadāni (Syā, I)	7

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

Santatāya = Sattatāya (Sī, I) Sattāya (Ka-Sī)	28
Satiyā sammosā = Satiyā sammosāya (Syā)	25
Santikā = Sammukhā (Syā, Ka)	66
Sadarā = Saddarā (I, Ka) Sadarathā (Syā, Ka)	47
Sandhāgāraṃ = Santhāgāraṃ (Sī, I) Saṇṭhāgāraṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	175
Sappurisūpanissayo = Sappurisupassayo (Syā, Kaṃ)	230
Sampasādanapāsādaṃ = Sampasādaṇca pāsādaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	260
Sambahulājīvo = Bahulājīvo (Sī, I)	36
Sabbākāraparipūrāṇi = Sabbākāraparipūrāṇi suvibhattantarāṇi (Sī, I)	117
Sabhāgatassa = Sabhāye tassa (Ka)	149
Samāṅgīkatvā = Samaggiṃ katvā (Sī, Syā, I)	131
Samaṇabrāhmaṇesu = Samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu (bahūsu)	54
Samatani = Samatāṇi (bahūsu)	70
Samatikkamma = Samatikkamma santametani paṇītametanti (Syā, Kaṃ)	219
Samādapito = Samādāpito (Sī-Ṭṭha)	98
Samādapeti = Samādāpeti (Sī-Ṭṭha)	98
Samābhivāhiniyo = Samavāharasaharaṇiyo (Syā)	135
Samāhatvā = Samāharitvā (Syā)	153
Samojasā = Sampajjasā (Sī, I) Pāmuñjasā (Syā) Sāmañjasā (Ka)	136
Sammapekkhanti = Samavekkhanti (Sī, I, Ka)	156
Sammādiṭṭhī = Sammādiṭṭhi (I)	68
Sammutithero = Sammatithero (Syā, Kaṃ)	182
Sammutiyā ñāṇaṃ = Sammutiñāṇaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	189
Sammosā te = Sammosā eva (Sī, I)	26
Saravanaṃ = Sāravanaṃ (Syā)	62
Sarīsapa = Sirīmsapa (Syā)	107
Sahasākārā = Sāhasākārā (Sī, Syā, I)	143

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

Sātthā sabyañjanā = Sāttham sabyañjanam (Sī, Syā, I)	222
Sālavatī = Bhagalavatī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I, Ka)	163
Siṅgālako = Sigālako (Sī)	146
Sippapaṭiggahaṇena = Sippam paṭiggahaṇena (Syā)	
Sippa-uggahaṇena (Ka)	154
Sītībhūto = Sītībhūto (Ka)	194
Sīsamnhātassa = Sīsamnahātassa (Sī, I) Sīsanhātassa (Syā)	50
Sukatadukkaṭānam = Sukaṭadukkaṭānam (Sī, I)	220
Sukkapakkheva = Juṇhapakkheva (Ka)	147
Sukhudrayam = Sukhindriyam (Ka)	128
Sukhūpapattiyo = Sukhupapattiyo (Syā, I, Ka)	183
Sutena vaḍḍheyyum = Sutena vaḍḍheyyum, buddhiyā	
vaḍḍheyyum (Syā)	134
Suppakāsītanti itihetaṃ passati = Suppakāsitaṃ, iti hetam	
na passatīti (Syā, Ka)	104
Supparodho ca = Suppagedho ca (Sī, Syā, I)	165
Surayakkharakkhasebhi = Surasakkarakkhasebhi (Syā)	143
Surasam = Sādhurasam (Sī, Syā, I)	71
Sūriyo = Suriyo (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	159
Soṇasiṅgālā = Soṇasigālā (Sī, I)	60
Svāgataṃ te = Sāgataṃ (Sī, I)	51

## [ Ha ]

Hatthāpalekhano = Hatthāvalekhano (Syā, Kam)	33
Hāsapañño = Hāsupañño (Sī, I)	129
Hiri netti = Hirī nettī (Sī, I)	165
Hirimā = Hiriko (Syā, Kam)	242
Hīnā aññe vaṇṇā = Hīno añño vaṇṇo (Sī, I, Ma 2 Madhurasutta)	66

## Dīghanikāye Sīlakkhandhavaggaṇḍīyaṃ

### Gāthāsūci

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ E ]		[ Kha ]	
Ettha dīghañca rassañca	213	Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim	81
[ Ka ]		[ Va ]	
Kattha āpo ca pathavī	213	Viññāṇassa nirodhena	213
Kattha nāmañca rūpañca	213	Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ	213



## Dīghanikāye Mahāvaggapāliyaṃ

### Gāthāsūci

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ A ]		[ Ā ]	
Accaṅkusova nāgova	213	Āturasseva bhesajjaṃ	212
Ajjhattarato samāhito	90	Āpo ca devā pathavī	207
Atṭhadoṇaṃ cakkhumato		Āmantayāmi rājanaṃ	195
sarīraṃ	138	Āmantayāmi Cundakaṃ nāma	
Athāgum harayo devā	208	bhikkhuṃ	112
Athāgum Nāgasā nāgā	207	Ārambhavho daḥhā hotha	197
Athāgum sahabhū devā	208	Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ	193
Atthāyaṃ (Athāyaṃ)		[ I ]	
itarā pajā	176	Iccete soḷasasahassā	205
Athaddasaṃ bhikkhavo		Iti Buddho abhiññāya	102
diṭṭhapubbe	217	Iti tattha mahāsena	210
Adhicitte ca āyogo	42	Ito satta tato satta	167
Anūpavādo anūpaghāto	42	Itthī hutvā svajja pumomhi	218
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā	217	Idaṃ disvāna nandanti	169, 171, 179, 183
Aniccā vata saṅkhārā	129	Iddhimanto jutimanto	205-206, 208-209
Anejo santimārabbha	129	Idheva tiṭṭhamānassa	227
Appamattā satīmanto	101	Idheva cittāni virājayitvā	218
Apariyositasāṅkappo	229	Imehi te hīnakāyūpapannā	219
Appako vata me santo	213	[ U ]	
Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa		Ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ dukkhassa	77
dvārā	34	Uttarañca disaṃ rājā	206
Appeke satamaddakkhuṃ	204	Upavutthassa me pubbe	196
Abhayaṃ tadā nāgarājāna-		Upāsikā cakkhumato	217
māsi	207		
Amanusso kathaṃvaṇṇo	196		
Asallīnena cittena	129		

## Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ E ]

Ekasmim bhāsamānasmim	172
Ekāhi dāṭhā tidivehi	
pūjitā	138
Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda	125
Etādisi dhammappakāsanettha	219
Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā	195
Ete caññe ca rājāno	207
Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha	209
Evam suddhā carissāma	196
Esa maggo ujumaggo	197

## [ Ka ]

Katāvakāso pucchassu	193
Katham ārādhanaṃ hoti	229
Kālakañcā mahābhismā	
(Bhimsā)	207
Kicchena me adhigataṃ	31-32
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko	205
Ke āmagandhā manujesu	
brahme	195
Kodho mosavajjam nikati	195

## [ Kha ]

Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā	42
Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā	209

## [ Ga ]

Gandhabbakāyūpagatā	
bhavanto	218
Gantvāna Buddhō nadikaṃ	
kakudham	112
Gila re gila pāpadhuttaka	276

## Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ca ]

Cattāro te mahārājā	206
Cattālisa samā dantā	138
Catunnam ariyasaccānam	77
Candano Kāmasaṭṭho ca	206
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo	207
Cutāham mānusa kāyā	228
Cutāham diviyā kāyā	228
Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā	106

## [ Cha ]

Chetvā khīlaṃ chetvā	
paligham	203

## [ Ja ]

Jitā vajirahatthena	207
---------------------	-----

## [ Ña ]

Ñāyassa dhammassa	
padesavattī	125
Ñāyena me carato ca	228

## [ Ha ]

Taṇca sabbam abhiññāya	205, 210
Taṇhāsallassa hantāram	229
Tatra bhikkhavo	
samādahamsu	203
Tato nam anukampanti	75
Tato me brahmā pāturahu	196
Tathāgato balappatto	129
Tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakam	129
Tadāsu devā maññanti	172
Tassa dhammassa pattiya	219
Tyassu yadā maṃ jānanti	229
Tayi gedhitacittosmi	213
Tasseva tejena ayam	
vasundharā	138

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Ta ]

Tasseva Buddhassa	
sudhammatāya	217
Tvameva asi Sambuddho	229
Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni	77
Tiṇṇaṃ tesaṃ āvasinettha	219
Tulamātulañca sambhavaṃ	90
Tuvaṃ pitā ahaṃ putto	195
Te aññe atirocanti	168,
	171, 179, 183
Te ca sabbe abhikkante	209
Te ca ātappamakarūṃ	210
Te taṃ anuvattissāma	196
Te paṇītatarā devā	228
Te vuttavākyā	
rājāno	169, 182
Tesaṃ pāturahu ñāṇaṃ	204
Tesaṃ yathāsutaṃ dhammaṃ	229
Tesaṃ nisinnānaṃ	
abhikkamimsu	218
Tesaṃ māyāvino dāsā	206

[ Da ]

Dakkhiṇaṅca disaṃ rājā	206
Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati	113
Daddallamānā aṭṭhaṃsu	206
Dantapuram̐ Kaliṅgānaṃ	189
Dasettha issarā āgum̐	209
Dasete dasadhā	
kāyā	208-209
Daharāpi ca ye vuddhā	101
Devakāyā abhikkantā	204-205

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Da ]

Devinda nāginda narinda	
pūjito	138
Desassu Bhagavā dhammaṃ	33

[ Na ]

Namatthi ūnaṃ kāmehi	195
Nave deve ca passantā	168,
	171, 179, 183
Nhatvā ca pivitvā cudatāri	
Satthā	112
Nāgova sannāni guṇāni	
chetvā	218
Nāhu assāsapassāso	129
Nipajji Satthā akilantarūpo	112
Nimmānaratino āgum̐	209

[ Pa ]

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi	
dhammo	217
Pacchimañca disaṃ rājā	206
Paṭiggaṇhāma te agghaṃ	193
Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ	31-32
Pappoti macco amataṃ	
brahmalokaṃ	194
Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ	101
Pavuṭṭhajātimakhilaṃ	209
Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ	220
Pucchāmi brahmānaṃ	
Sanaṅkumāraṃ	194
Puttāpi tassa bahavo	206
Puthūsihāva sallinā	204
Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho	206
Purimañca disaṃ rājā	205

## Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ba ]

Buddho janindatthi manussa-  
loke 219

## [ Bha ]

Bhiyyo pañcasate ñatvā 204  
Bhuttassa ca sūkaramaddavena 106

## [ Ma ]

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim 203  
Maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti 193  
Mārasenā abhikkantā 210  
Mithilā ca videhānaṃ 189  
Mettā karuṇā kāyikā 207  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ 205-  
206, 208-209  
Modanti vata bho devā 168,  
171, 179, 183  
Modanti saha bhūtehi 210

## [ Ya ]

Yadā ca Buddhamaddakkhiṃ 229  
Yathā nimittā dissanti 169, 182  
Yathā pāvussako meghe 210  
Yathāpi kumbhakārassa 101  
Yathāpi Muni nandeyya 213  
Yassu maññāmi samaṇe 229  
Yasmiṃ padese kappeti 75  
Yaṃ karomasi brahmuno 229  
Yaṃ te dhammaṃ idhaññāya 219  
Yaṃ me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ 213  
Yā tattha devatā āsuṃ 75

## Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ya ]

Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca 207  
Yekeci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatāse 204  
Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ 76  
Ye nāgarāje sahasā 207  
Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye 101

## [ La ]

Littaṃ paramena tejasā 276

## [ Va ]

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā 193  
Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde 212, 214  
Varuṇā sahadhammā ca 208  
Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho 208  
Vātova sedataṃ kanto 212  
Vāmūru saja maṃ bhadde 213  
Vītarāgehi pakkāmuṃ 210  
Veṇḍudevā sahali ca 208  
Vessāmittā pañcasatā 205

## [ Sa ]

Sakkassa puttomhi mahānu-  
bhāvo 217  
Sakyaputtova jānena 213  
Sakko ce me varaṃ dajjā 213  
Saṅkhātuṃ nopi sakkomi 176  
Sace jahatha kāmāni 197  
Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi 195  
Saṭṭhete devanikāyā 209  
Sattasahassā te yakkhā 205

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ Sa ]	
Sattabhū Brahmadatto ca	190
Sataṃ eke sahaṣṣānaṃ	205
Sataṅca baliputtānaṃ	207
Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto	196
Sadāmatā hāragajā	209
Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito	197
Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ	42
Sabbe vijitasāṅgā	210
Sabbeva bhonto sahitā samaggā	137
Sabbeva nikkhipissanti	129
Sabbaṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ	101
Samayo dāni bhaddante	207
Samānā mahāsamanā	208
Saṃsitaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ	77
Sahaṣṣaṃ brahmalokānaṃ	209
Sātāgiraṃ tisahassā	205
Sālaṃva na ciraṃ phullaṃ	213-214
Svāhaṃ amūḷhapaññaṣa	228

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ Sa ]	
Silokamanukassāmi	204
Siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yugamaṭṭhaṃ	111
Sītodakaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ	213
Sīlaṃ samādhi pañña ca	102
Sukkā karambhā aruṇā	208
Suṇantu bhonto mama ekavācaṃ	137
Subrahmaṃ paramatto ca	209
Sūriyassūpanisā devā	208
Sele yathā pabbata- muddhaniṭṭhito	33
Sokāvaṭṭiṇṇaṃ janata- mapetasoko	33
[ Ha ]	
Handa viyāyāma byāyāma	218
Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme	194
Hīna kāyaṃ upapannā bhavanto	218

## Dīghanikāye Pāthikavaggapāḷiyaṃ

### Gāthāsūci

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ A ]		[ I ]	
Akaṇaṃ athusāṃ		Ito sā dakkhiṇā	
suddhaṃ	162, 170	disā	160, 168
Akkodhañca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi	130	Itthiṃ vā vāhanaṃ katvā	162, 170
Akkosabhaṇḍanavihesakāriṃ	141	Indo Somo	
Akkhitthiyo vāruṇī	150	Varuṇo ca	165, 173
Akkhambhiyo hoti	120	Idha ca mahīpatissa	
Akkhehi dibbanti suraṃ		kāmabhogī	133
pivanti	150	[ U ]	
Āṅgīrasassa namatthu	159, 167	Uṭṭhānako analaso	156
Aññadatthuharo hoti	151	Uttarena Kasivanto	162, 170
Aññadatthuharo mitto	152	Upakāro ca yo	
Aññaṃ anucaṅkamaṇaṃ	21	mitto	153
Atisītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ	150	Ubbhamuppatitalomavā	127
Atha ce pabbajati bhavati		Ussūraseyyā paradāra-	
vipāpo	145	sevanā	150
Atha cepi pabbajati so	138	[ E ]	
Atthadhammasahitaṃ pure		Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya	153
giraṃ	126	Eṇeyyajaṅghoti	
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā	137	tamāhu	128
Avivādavaḍḍhanakarīṃ		Ete amitte cattāro	152
sugiraṃ	140	Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu	156
[ I ]		Etepi mitte cattāro	153
Ito sā purimā disā	160, 168	Evam bhoge samāhatvā	153
Ito sā pacchimā disā	161, 169		
Ito sā uttarā			
disā	163, 171		

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ Ka ]	
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati	160, 168
Kumārīṃ vāhanaṃ	
katvā	162, 170
Kuverassa kho pana	
mārisa	162, 170
Koṇāgamanassa	
namatthu	159, 167
[ Kha ]	
Khajjabhojjamatha leyya-	
sāyiyāṃ	124
Khattiyo seṭṭho	
janetasmim	81
[ Ga ]	
Gandhabbānaṃ adhipati	160, 168
Gandhabbanāgā vihagā	
catuppadā	122
Gandhabbāsuraṃyakkha-	
rakkhasebhi	143
Gāviṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā	162, 170
Gihimpi santaṃ upavattatī	
jano	139
Gihinopi ijjhati yathā	142
Gihīpi dhaññena dhanena	
vaḍḍhati	135
Gehaṇcāvasati naro	131
Gehamāvasati ce	
tathāvidho	127
Gopālo supparo-	
dho ca	165, 173

Gāthāpamukhaṃ	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ Ca ]	
Caviya punaridhāgato	123, 125
[ Cha ]	
Chandā dosā bhayā	
mohā	147
[ Ja ]	
Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ	160-161,
	163, 168-
	169, 171
Jīvañjīvakaṃsaddettha	163, 171
[ Ña ]	
Ñātīhi mittehi ca	
bandhavehi ca	134
[ Ta ]	
Tathā hi cakkāni samanta-	
nemini	122
Tatheva so siṅgālakāṃ	
anadi	20-21
Tassa ca nagarā ahu	162, 170
Tasmā kuvero	
mahārājā	162, 170
Tassovādakarā	
bahugihī ca	145
Taṃ katvā ito cuto	143
Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ	
sukhudrayaṃ	128
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ	130

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Ta ]

Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo 139  
 Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā 145  
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna 160-161-  
 163, 168-  
 169, 171

Tena so sucari-  
 tena 127  
 Tenāhu naṃ atinipuṇā 136  
 Teneva so sugati-  
 mupecca 136  
 Te yāne abhiru-  
 hitvā 162, 170  
 Tuliya paṭivicaya cintayitvā 133

[ Da ]

Dadhimukho maṇi māṇi-  
 varo 165, 173  
 Dānaṅca peyyavajjaṅca 156  
 Dānampi catthacariyataṅca 125  
 Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā 156

[ Na ]

Na ca viṣaṃ na ca visāci  
 (Visāvi) 136  
 Na te vijaṃ vapayanti 162, 170  
 Na divā soppasīlena 150  
 Na pāṇidaṇḍehi panātha 135  
 Namo te  
 purisājaṇṇa 160-161,  
 163, 168,  
 169, 171

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Na ]

Na samphappalāpaṃ na  
 muddhataṃ 143  
 Nāgānaṅca adhipati 161, 169

[ Pa ]

Paccesanto  
 pakāsentī 163, 171  
 Paṭibhogiyā manujesu idha 138  
 Paṇḍito silasampanno 153, 156  
 Panādo Opamaṇṇo ca 165, 173  
 Pabbajampi ca anomanikkamo 127  
 Pahūtaputto bhavatī  
 tathāvidho 132  
 Pāpamitto pāpasakho 150  
 Piyadassano gihīpi santo ca 137  
 Puttāpi tassa  
 bahavo 160-161,  
 163, 168-  
 169, 171  
 Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu 138  
 Pure puratthā purimāsu  
 jātisu 121, 132

[ Ba ]

Bahuvividhanimitta-  
 lakkhaṇaññū 133  
 Bahūtarā pabbajitassa  
 iriyato 132  
 Byākaṃsu veyyañjanikā  
 samāgatā 120



Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Bha ]

Bhavati parijanassavo	
vidheyyo	126
Bhavati yadi gihī ciraṃ yapeti	123
Bhutvāna bheke khala-	
mūsikāyo	21
Bhoge saṃharamānassa	153

[ Ma ]

Manaso piyā hadaya-	
gāminiyo	142
Mahāyasaṃ saṃparivārayanti	
naṃ	122
Mahiṃ ca pana ṭhito anona-	
manto	133
Mātāpitā disā pubbā	156
Māraṇavadhabhayattano	
viditvā	123
Micchājīvaṇca avassaji samena	144

[ Ya ]

Yakkhānaṇca adhipati	163, 171
Yadi khattiyo bhavati	141
Yadi jahati sabbakāmabhogaṃ	126
Yato uggacchati	
sūriyo	159, 167
Yattha yakkhā payirupā-	
santi	163, 171
Yattha coggacchati	
sūriyo	161, 169
Yassa cuggate sūriye	159, 167
	169

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Ya ]

Yasmā ca saṅgahā ete	156
Yaṃ gihissapi tadattha-	
jotakaṃ	124
Ye cāpi nibbutā	
loke	159, 167
Yena Uttarakuruvho	161, 169
Yena petā pavuccanti	160, 168
Yodha sītaṇca uṇhaṇca	151
Yo vāruṇī addhano	
akiñcano	150

[ Ra ]

Rahadopi tattha dharaṇī	
nāma	163, 171
Rahadopi tattha	
gambhīro	160-161
	168-169
Raṇṇo hoti bahujaṇo	145
Rājā hoti suduppadhaṃ-	
siyo	143

[ La ]

Laddhāna mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ	
tato	145
Lābhī acchādanavatthamokkha-	
pāvuraṇānaṃ	131

[ Va ]

Vipassissa ca namatthu	159, 167
Veditvā so sucari-	
tassa phalaṃ	138, 142

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Va ]

Vebhūtiyaṃ sahita-  
bheda-kāriṇ 140  
Vessabhussa ca namatthu 159, 167

[ Sa ]

Saṅgāhako mittakaro 156  
Sagge vedayati naro 144  
Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu  
jātisu 139  
Sace ca pabbajjamupeti  
tādiso 121, 129  
Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca 120  
Satta cussade idhādhigacchati 124  
Saddhāya sīlena sutena 134  
Samantanemīni sahasarāni ca 122  
Sasīhapubbaddhasusaṇṭhito 135  
Sātāgiro Hemavato 165, 173  
Sippesu vijjācaraṇesu 128

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Sa ]

Sīhoti attānaṃ  
samekkhiyāna 20  
Sukasālikasaddettha 163, 171  
Sugatīsu so  
phalavipākam 137, 140  
Sutaṃ netam abhiṇhaso 160-161-  
163, 168-  
169, 171  
Subhujo susu susaṇṭhito 123  
Setā susukkā mudutūla-  
sannibhā 139  
So tena kammena divaṃ  
samakkami 120, 122, 132

[ Ha ]

Hatthiyānaṃ  
assayānaṃ 162, 172  
Hitaṃ devamanussānaṃ 159, 167  
Hoti pānasakhā nāma 149